THE MODERN BUDDHISM AND ITS FOLLOWERS IN ORISSA 19666

BY
NAGENDRA NATH. VASU, PRÂCHYAVIDYÂMAHÂRNAVA, M.R.A.S.

Compiler of the Vivekakosha Encyclopaedia, Editor of the Sâkitya Parishad Patrikâ, author of the Social History of the Castes and Sub-Castes of Bengal, and of the Archaeological Survey Reports of Mayurabhanja, Hony. Archaeologist, Mayurabhanja State, Sr. Sr. Sr.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION.

BY
MAHAMAHOPÂDHYÂYA HARAPRASAD SHAHSTRI, M.A.

Vice President, Asiatic Society of Bengal, and Hon. Fellow of the Calcutta University.
PRINTED BY U. N. BHATTACHARYYA
HARE PRESS:
46, BECHU CHATTERJEE STREET, CALCUTTA
and
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,
20, KANTHIPUKUR LANE, BAGHBazar,
CALCUTTA.
TO

MAHARAJA

SRI-RAMACHANDRA BHANJA DEO

Feudatory Chief

OF

MAYURABHANJA,

WHOSE EARNEST DEVOTION

IN THE CAUSE OF

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY

AND

HISTORICAL RESEARCH

IS JUSTLY ADMIRE BY ALL,

THIS TREATISE,

the outcome of

investigations initiated

and maintained by

his munificence

AND

sympathetic encouragament,

is respectfully dedicated

BY THE AUTHOR.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL

LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 19666

Date 30-3-63

Call No. 294.2/VAS
PREFACE.

In November 1908, I was required to accompany the Feudatory Chief of Mayūrabhaṇja on an Archæological tour in the interior of his territories. We paid a visit to Khiching, which was once an important seat of the Bhaṇja Rājās. I mixed with the humble people of the neighbour villages, and from this close contact with them observed some curious customs and manners amongst them which bear little affinity to those of the Hindus. At this stage a band of merry lads of the Pāu caste entertained me with their songs, which were all upon the texts of the Dharmagītā. The songs interested me very much, as in the texts I found distinct indications of the tenets of Mahāyāna Buddhism. Shortly after this I met some old men, who recited the songs of the Pāla Kings of Bengal. These also belong to the period of the Buddhistic ascendancy. I was now convinced that Buddhism was not altogether a lost religion in Orissa. My curiosity being thus roused, I hunted after and soon laid my hands upon some old Oriyā MSS. which proved that Buddhism flourished in this part of the country so late as the 16th and 17th centuries. I now studied with care the sacred books of the Mahimā-dharmists and some other sects, who inhabit Khiching and various parts of Keonjhar, Dhenkanal and other gādajāts; and found that these people unmistakably profess Buddhistic tenets inspite of their not being recognised as Buddhists by the people. In
comparatively recent times there has been a revival of this school of Buddhism.

The subject of the book has already been incorporated in my Mayūrabhaṅja Archaeological Survey Reports, Vol. I. I now publish it separately with a preface by Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Shāstri M.A., whose researches in this direction 20 years ago brought to the notice of the world for the first time, the existence of Buddhism in modern Bengal. My researches and the results attained thereby only substantiate and supplement his theories and conclusions arrived at from a different stand-point. My grateful acknowledgements are due to him not only for the learned introduction with which he has embellished this treatise, but for the light which his original researches threw on my subsequent work in the same field.

I have also to express my indebtedness to H. H. the Chief of Mayūrabhaṅja. Without his aid and encouragement it would have been impossible for me to conduct these arduous researches in the jungly tracts of Mayūrabhaṅja.

I am also thankful to my friend Babu Dinesh Chandra Sen for his ready suggestions whenever I have had to consult him.

Since writing the book, I have come in possession of a number of Oriyā MSS. which elaborately prove the facts to be found in this book. If a second edition is called for, I shall incorporate these in the book next time.

VIOVAKOSA Office,
20, Kantapukar Lane, Bagbazar,
Calcutta, June 21st, 1911.

NAGENDRA NATH VASU.
CONTENTS.

Introduction to Modern Buddhism in Bengal by H. P. Shāstri ... ... 1-28

CHAPTER I.

Rise of the different schools from the 1st to the 15th Century ... ... 1

CHAPTER II.

Ethnographic Discovery ... ... 15

CHAPTER III.

Buddhism in the 16th Century ... 37
Five Viṣṇus or Five Dhyāṇi Buddhas ... 82
Dharma ... ... 100
Nirvāṇa ... ... 112
Anuttara Yoga ... ... 114
Bhakti and Brahmavāda ... ... 115
Crypto Buddhists of the 16th Century ... 117
Incarnation of Buddha ... ... 131
Saṅgha or the congregation ... ... 134
**CONTENTS.**

**CHAPTER IV.**

- Buddhism in the 17th Century ... 136
- Haribhañja, Phukraḍa and Pālgadā ... 137
- Discovery of a modern Chaitya ... 139

**CHAPTER V.**

- Revival of Buddhism ... ... 149
- Incarnation of Buddha in the 19th Century 151
- Mahimā Dharma or the new Buddhism ... 159
- The Scriptures of Mahimā Dharma ... 161
- Bhīma Bhoi Arakṣita Dāsa ... ... 161
- The seats and followers of the Mahimā Dharma ... ... 166
- Monastic life ... ... ... 172
- Other points of resemblance with the early Buddhists, and Bhīma Bhoi’s Hymn to Çûnya-puruṣa ... ... 175
- The future Buddha ... ... 180
INTRODUCTION.

' Çaṅkarāchārya drove away Buddhism from the soil of India'. This was the verdict of historians, sixty years ago. Buddhism—the religion of over forty per cent of the entire population of the world, professed in all countries, in the north, east and south of Asia,—was swept away from its birth place by the exertions of one single individual!

These historians, however, plainly contradicted themselves, for when they said that, ' Çaṅkarāchārya drove away Buddhism from the soil of India,' they also said that the Pālas, who reigned in India in the 9th and 10th centuries were Buddhists. This is a pure contradiction for no body ever imagined that Çaṅkarāchārya flourished after the fall of the Pāla Dynasty.

The sixties and the seventies were periods of the greatest activity for Archæological researches under Sir Alexander Cunningham. His researches, his excavations, and his discoveries all over Northern India, showed in unmistakable terms that Buddhism lingered in many parts of Northern India for hundred years after the Muhammandan conquest.

From the early eighties commenced the minute and scholarly investigations in all matters that related to India, both in Europe and in this country. The credit of initiating this ac-
curate and sympathetic movement belongs to Hofrath Bühler. He and his numerous followers investigated very carefully all the available sources of information about India and then pronounced their opinions. The late lamented Prof. Bendal examined the wonderful collection of Palm-leaf Mss. in the University of Cambridge and found that many of them belonged to the Pāla period. Babu Čarat Chandra Dās travelled in Tibet and showed from Tibetan sources that a large number of Pandits, especially, from Eastern India, went to Tibet in the Pāla period.

Amongst other facts that were brought to light, the chief were that;—a Buddhist temple was erected at Črāvasti in the year 1276 A. D.; Buddhist priests from Tamluk went to the Pagan and reformed the Buddhist church there; the Budh-Gaya temple was repaired by the King of Burma in 1331 A. D.; Buddhist books were studied in Bengal even by Brahmins in the earlier years of the 15th century; Buddhist books were copied for Buddhist priests and laity during the middle of that century; about the end of the century a Bengali Brahmin of the Kātyāyana Gotra who was expelled from his country for his Buddhistic tendencies, was made Bauddhā-gamā Chakravarti in Ceylon and a biographer of Chaitanya said that at the birth of the infant God, Buddhists rejoiced greatly.

So traces of Buddhism in Eastern India were discernible up to the time of Chaitanya i.e., the early part of the sixteenth century.

About the end of the sixteenth century Lama
INTRODUCTION.

Tāranātha, sent emissaries to India, to examine the state of Buddhism in that country. These reported that Buddhism was still to be found in Orissa and Western Bengal. But where is all that Buddhism gone?

The Muhammadan historians never speak of Buddhism; the historians of Mughal period do not even know its name. The historians of the British power in India, refers but scarcely to Buddhism. Where is all that Buddhism gone?

Yuan Chuang tells us that there were ten thousand Saṅghārāmas with hundred thousand Bhikṣus in Bengal. To support this vast mendicant population at least ten millions of lay families were required, and they would be all Buddhists. The Chinese pilgrim further says that there were also heretics in the country, by which term he means the Brahminists and the Jainists. The number of Brahminists in Bengal was very limited. The Jains never made Bengal their stronghold. More than three-fourths of the population of Bengal were Buddhists.

Full one hundred years after Yuan Chuang, the original five progenitors of the present Rādhīya and Vārendra Brāhmans in Bengal came from Kanoj. Their religion was not a proselytising one. In the middle of the twelfth century Ballāla Sena took a census of the descendants of these five Brahmans and he found only eight hundred families in all. They lived mostly on grants of lands made to them by the Rājās or by fees for services rendered to the State. Servants and maid-servants were supplied to them by the
State. They practised their own religious rites with pomp and grandeur befitting their position as well-to-do men. But they rarely interfered with other people's religion. History tells us of defections from their ranks but of no additions to their strength. The masses were almost entirely left in the hands of the Buddhist priests, both married and unmarried, and there is reason to suppose that the married priests predominated in number. But the monastic orders were rich and powerful. They were very learned and their schools and colleges were celebrated all over the Buddhist world. The Monasteries of Nālanda, Vikramaçila, Jagaddala and other places were the best seminaries for the diffusion of Buddhist learning and Buddhist religion. It was from these monasteries that Tibet, Burma, Ceylon and Mangolia received their Buddhist preachers and Buddhist authors and translators.

But there were the married priests who officiated in the religious ceremonies of their lay brethren; these composed the liturgy, worshipped Bodhisattvas and Gods, and officiated in marriages and funerals. They gradually introduced mantras or set formulae for every religious ceremony and called this cult, Mantrayāna.

The word Mantrayāna requires an explanation. People are familiar with the terms Hīnayāna, and Mahāyāna, but not with Mantrayāna. Hīnayāna, though a proselytising religion, concerned itself only with moral training and moral regulations, and thought only of individual salvation, while
Mahāyāna embodying the highest and noblest truths of philosophy and religion, extended salvation to all classes of men and like the Theosophists of the present day, comprehended within its fold men of all shades or opinion and faith. But is it possible for ordinary people to comprehend the noble truths of philosophy which required close study for years? Certainly not. What sort of Mahāyānists were the ordinary people then? These implicitly believed in the superior talents of their masters, followed the course of conduct chalked out for them by them, repeated the vows and hymns which appeared most sacred to them, and studied the short works called Dhāranis invoking the spirit of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas and of the truths formulated in standard philosophical and religious works. There are more than six hundred Dhāranis extant. The higher and more ancient class of these gives the pith of the noble works produced by the masters. But the lower and more modern class of these invokes the protecting Bodhisattvas and guardian deities for the attainment of worldly objects.

Gradually the language of these Dhāranis became antiquated, and difficult of comprehension, so Mantras were substituted for them. They were something like algebraical expressions of the Dhāranis. How the Mantras were formed from the letters of Indian alphabets is a curious study by itself. It would be out of place to speak of them here. The Mantras were given to the ignorant laity. The repetition of the Mantras was considered equally efficacious with
the study of the deeper problems of life. This is Mantrayāna. Yuan Chuang saw little of it in India in the 7th century. It flourished in the subsequent times. Then it was superseded by another and more attractive form of religion, half mystic, half philosophical and more sensual, than the previous forms of Buddhism. This is called Vajrayāna.

How Vajrayāna arose from Mahāyāna is clearly indicated in the works of Vajrayāna literature. The human soul bent upon the attainment of the highest knowledge progresses from the lower regions of earth to the higher, till all flesh disappears and it rises above the world of Kāma to the world of Rūpa or form. The mind bent upon Bodhi passes on through a variety of forms till it reaches the highest of the Rūpa heavens, still Bodhi is not attained. It goes higher and higher to the region where form does not exist. This is called the Arūpaloka or the formless world. In its progress higher and higher in this formless world it rises to the top and vanishes in the infinite void. That is the idea of Nirvāṇa of the Mahāyānists, but the Vajrayānists at this stage mystically conceives the existences of Nirātmā Devī at the top of the formless (Arūpa) heaven. She seems to all intents and purposes a metaphor for the infinite void. From the top of the formless world the mind bent on Bodhi leaps into the embrace of Nirātmā Devī and enjoys something like the pleasures of the senses, and disappears in her, as salt disappears in water. Thus Vajrayāna is a curious mixture of mysticism, philosophy and sensuality. The-
sensual part of this doctrine made it exceedingly attractive and soon superseded the dry Mantrayāna and the difficult Mahāyāna.

In a work entitled Ādikarmarachana by Tatakara Gupta, embodying the doctrines of Subhākara Gupta, a distinguished professor of the Vikramaçilā monastery we find a complete account of the daily duties of a Buddhist of the Mantrayāna school. In that book we are told that Mahāyāna has already become one of the Sīkṣāpadas or vows or sacraments. It is no longer the school of philosophy studied with care for years but a set of religious ceremonies by which in a moment all the benefits of that patient study are supposed to be attained. Mantrayāna too has become a sacrament. This book was written in the ninth century A.D. or earlier. In modern times the Nepal Vajrayānists (none of whom lead a monastic celebate life), considered Vajrayāna to be the last sacrament after which they can seek female company for the practice of religion. They do not call it marriage exactly, but something like taking a Cakti. From the sketch given above, it will be seen how in India the great religion of Buddha rose to the soaring height of metaphysical speculations and how the necessity of keeping within its fold a vast number of ignorant lay people made it climb down to the Dhāranis, to the Mantrayāna, and to the Vajrayāna. The spread of the religion to people of even lower strata brought in the Kālachakrayāna. Dr. Waddel considers Kālachakrayāna to be prior to Vajrayāna, but this is opposed to all Indian tradition. The Nepal Buddhism, as apart from Lamaism, is still
Vajrayāna in the main, having only a small sprinkling of Kālacchakrayāna. But what is Kālachakrayāna? The word Kāla means time, death, and destruction. Kālachakra is the wheel of destruction, and Kālachakrayāna means the vehicle for protection against the wheel of destruction. Waddel describes this as demonology, or devil-worship, and so it is. Even Buddha is a demon, and in the Asiatic Society’s library there is a book entitled Buddha-Charita which describes Buddha as demon. Though the book was written in Ferok Shere’s time at Benares, it certainly embodies much older tradition. Bibhūti Chandra of Jagaddala Vihāra who was a great master of Kālachakrayāna, flourished in the 13th century. Unless Buddha was mentioned in Kālachakrayāna, one would be inclined not to call it Buddhism at all.

Thus we have briefly indicated how Buddhism degenerated, from its great philosophical and speculative height, even to demonology. But there were other forms of religions which the Buddhist community gradually absorbed within itself. One of these is the Nāthamārga or Nāthism. The leaders of this sect were Nāthas who practised a form of Yoga much inferior to that taught by Buddha or by Patañjali, both of whom considered the concentration of the mind to one definite point as the chief process to attain salvation; but the Nāthas tried to restrict the internal air and to lead it from what they called Mūlādhāra below the abdomen to the forehead, and attain success (Siddhi) in the world rather than salvation. Many Nāthas
are mentioned. They are also called Yogis. They came from outside Buddhism; one of the principal Nāthas is Matsyendranātha or Machchhaghnapāda. A book attributed to him has been found written in the 10th century character. It is not a Buddhist book, yet Machchhendranātha is worshipped as an incarnation of Avalokiteśvara at Pātan; the Buddhists of Nepal all attend the festival held in his honour. A Machchhagna or fisherman cannot be a Buddhist because he is a habitual animal-killer and Tatakara expressly excluded Kaivarttas from the pale of Buddhism. Thus the Nāthism of Matsyendra arose outside Buddhism, but was at last absorbed into it. On the other hand Ramaṇa-Vajra was a Buddhist of the Vajrayāna school, but when he became a Nātha, he became Gorakṣanātha, and was regarded as a heretic by Buddhists, so Gorakṣa’s Nāthism was originally within Buddhism, but it was not incorporated into it. It is said that of the seven Nāthas, Gorakṣa was the only heretic.

In the 9th century sprang the sect of Sahajiyās who made salvation easy by reaching it through carnal enjoyments. How the sect arose is lost in obscurity, but it had so many features common with Vajrayāna, that it soon became absorbed in that system. The Sahajiyās found the great world i.e. the universe within the human body.

A great Sahajiyā exponent in Buddhism was Kṛṣṇāchārya or Kānhu who wrote both in Sanskrit and in Bengali. He is still worshipped in Tibet as a great wizard with a bald head
and a flowing beard. Another exponent of the Sahajiya sect of the Buddhist school was Lui, who is mentioned in Nagendra Babu’s “Modern Buddhism.” His Bengali songs have been recently discovered, and goats are sacrificed to him in the Radha country at the worship of Dharma on the fullmoon day of Vaiśākha. There are many other Sahajiyaśas who are worshipped in Tibet.

The Sahajiyaśas had three different ways of salvation, the Avadhūti-mārga, the Cāndālimārga, and the Dombīmārga. In the Avadhūti-mārga, the idea of duality is predominant. Avadhūti, though she lives apart, still mixes with people and therefore represents duality. The Chāndāli lives apart but she has a community to mix with. She is therefore not so strong a representative of duality as Avadhūti, but she is not yet absolutely one. But Dombī lives far away from the inhabited locality and has no society. Therefore to a Sahajiya to go to the Dombī means to be absolutely undual.

Tantra:—The word Tantra is very loosely used. Ordinary people understand it any system other than the Vedas. But it really means the worship of Čakti or Female energy. The female energy is worshipped in conjunction with male energy. The union of male and female energy is the essence of Tantra.

Tantra came from outside India. Most likely it came with Magi priests of the Scythians. In the old Samhitās such as Niçvāsātattva Samhitā, a wonder is expressed at the novel mode of
initiation enjoined by the Tantras. Vedic initiation was known, but people wondered how could there be a new initiation other than Vedic. It came from outside India and spread on the outskirts of the Aryan world. The five original places of Tantra in India are Jālandhara, Puṇā, Ćīparvata, Oḍiāna and Kāmākhyā.

The Čakti-SAñgama Tantra, a later work, declares that the object of that Tantra is to root out Buddhism and establish Brahminism, while Buddhist Tantras equally denounce Brahminism. The theory was current twenty years ago that the Brahmins derived their Tantras from the Buddhists, but of late it has been ascertained that neither did the Buddhists derive their form of Tantra from the Brahmins nor the Brahmins from the Buddhists. Both received their Tantras from the same source. But it spread more rapidly among the Buddhists than among the Brahminists. A popular religion like that propounded in the Tantras cannot but be attractive to the masses in Bengal and in Eastern India, where Buddhism prevailed. The Buddhist priests, especially the married classes, were not slow in taking advantage of this new form. The Tantras did not at first spread much among the Brahmins and their followers. It became in fact a recognised initiation only in the sixteenth century, and even then it was regarded as a subsidiary initiation designed more for the women and the Čūdras who had no claim to the Vedic initiation. Practically the prevalence of the Tantric rites among the Brahminists was conterminous with the total
disappearance of Buddhism. Even in the very best of the Hindu Tantras we find the worship of many Bodhisattvas and gods and goddesses of the Buddhists. Mañjūṣrī of the Buddhists is worshipped as Mañjūṣhāsā. Aksobhya of the Buddhists is regarded either as a form of Čiva or a Rṣi to whom the Tārā-mantra was revealed. Ekajata and Nīla-sarasvatī was bodily taken from Buddhism. The Bhūta-dāmara Tantra mentions the Bodhisattvas as objects of worship. One of the Hindu Tantras says that Vaśiṣṭha was anxious to attain success or Siddhi in the Tārā mantra, but failed to do so in India. He had to travel all over the snowy mountains to China, where Buddha taught him how he could be an expert in that mantra. The Tantras, many of them at least, discard all the āchāras prescribed by Brahmans and enjoin the āchāras of the Chinese. Even now the Tantric deities prefer to be worshipped by the lower castes than Brahmans. In many localities Durgā is worshipped first by the untouchable classes and then by Brahmans. Brahmans have to wait in some villages till the Pūjā has commenced at some Ḥādi’s house in the neighbourhood. The Jayadratha-yāmāla says that the Devī likes to be worshipped by the oil-pressees, the Tālakāras. Three men in the sixteenth century and one man in the seventeenth made Tantras popular with the Brahmans. These are Tripurānanda, Brahmānanda, Pūrṇānanda and Kṛṣṇānanda. The first three belong to Eastern Bengal and the last to Nadia. The Sarvavidyā family of Jessore too did much
to popularise them in Central Bengal but at a later period than the others.

From all that has been said above it is apparent that in the twelfth century there were the following forms of religion in Bengal and in Eastern India.

(1) Brahminism. It was followed by 800 families of Rādhīya and Vārendra Brahmins and about a hundred families of other Brahmins, the descendants of many Kāyasthas who came from the west and those of the lower classes who served these families.

(2) Hīnayāna. This was followed on the west of the Ganges and especially in Tamluk.

(3) Mahāyāna. It was a religion of the higher-class Buddhist monks and higher-class Buddhist laity.

(4) Vajrayāna. This was the religion of the 'middle-class man and the married' Buddhist clergy.

(5) Nāthism, which was professed by the Yogis who had numerous followers amongst the Buddhists and a few among the Brahmins.

(6) The Sahajiyā cult. It had numerous followers below the middle-class Buddhists and some among the lower class Brahminists.

(7) Tantrism. It had its followers among all classes, but among the higher-classes it was a subsidiary form of worship, among the lower it was the chief form.
(8) The Kālachakrayāna. It was purely Buddhist and more a religion of fear than of love or faith and was followed by the lowest classes.

In the closing years of the 12th century, India was overrun by the Muhammadans. They destroyed the Buddhist monasteries of note, appropriated the monastic lands for the use of soldiers and massacred monks by thousands, and burnt libraries wherever found. Mahāyāna was practically stamped out from Bengal. It lingered however in nooks and corners for two centuries more and was then lost altogether. Brahmins who lived on the lands granted to them by the Pālas, the Senas, and other kings lost their lands by the Muhammadan invasion; and they also lost the chief source of their income from Government service. They were compelled from this time to extend the sphere of their activity as priests and teachers.

The Muhammadans called the Indians, Brahminists and Buddhists alike, Hindus or Indians. The Brahmins were not slow to take advantage of this and to make it appear that the Buddhists did not exist. All the intellectual followers of Buddhism were either massacred or compelled to fly away from the country. The Brahmins found themselves masters of the situation in the Indian or the Hindu community. Muhammadans either by force or by persuasion converted a large number of the Buddhists into Islam. The vast number of Buddhist were like so many lambs without a shephard. The Vajrayānists, the Sahajiyās, the Nāthists and
the Kalachakrayānists for a time maintained a separate existence, but many of their followers were either converted to Islam or forced to join the Brahmīns. But the exclusive spirit of the Brahmīns made the admission of only such people into their fold possible as would consent to be their out and out followers. They took these within the pale of their society and called them Navaçākha or the new branch. Those who tried to maintain a separate existence were excluded from the pale of their society and these formed the Anācharanīya Jāti or the depressed classes.

It has been already stated that the Kaivarttas were expressly excluded from the pale of Buddhism except those that renounced their profession of the slaughter of animals. But the Kaivarttas were a powerful race. The Ancients called them Dasyus i.e., powerful foreigners who troubled by their raids the inhabitants of the Aryan lands. In the eleventh century the Kaivarttas formed a powerful confederacy in the North Bengal under the leadership of Bhima, expelled the Pālas from their capital Gauḍa, where they occupied a suburb and temporarily became rulers of Bengal. The Pālas considered the rising of the Kaivarttas as a revolt. After a long struggle they suppressed the revolt with a strong hand, yet the Kaivarttas were a power to be counted with. With their aid Ballāla conquered Northern Bengal, and tried his best to make a clean caste of them, and divided them by sending the more turbulent ones to defend the Southern frontier Dakṣiṇaghāṭa. Their leader was Maheça
whom he made a Maṇḍalevara from which fact the Dakhināghāta is still known as the Maṇḍalaghāṭa.

Those of the Kaivarttas who lived by fishing were not Buddhists, but those who took to the profession of agriculture and to the profession of arms were Buddhists and became to a great extent civilised and educated. They patronised men of letters equally with the Pālas. A medical work composed under the patronage of Bhīma is still extant. Their priests, the descendants of the Buddhist married clergy, still form a community by itself. At the present moment they call themselves Brahmīns, because none but the Brahmīns are recognised in the Hindu society as priests. The Kaivarttas forgetful of their past and forgetful of their old tradition are now attempting to call themselves Māhiśyas and thereby raise themselves to the position of Vaiṣyas, though degraded in status. One who knows the past history of India cannot forbear a smile at this.

What is true of the Kaivarttas is true of other degraded classes. The Yogis are now trying to take the holy thread and become Brahmīns. They do not know what they were. They were real Yogis, being descendants of the Nāthas, that influential class to which belonged Matsyendranātha, Gorakṣanātha, Mīnanātha, Ayinātha, Chaurāṅginātha, and others. Their ancestors had numerous followers. Princes and potentates bowed before them. Many Nāthas are still worshipped in temples and holy places in Nepal and in Tibet. Gorakṣanātha is still wor-
shipped as the principal deity by the Gorkha as a race. His temple at the Gorkha hill is still the resort of thousands of pilgrims. His temple opposite to that of Paçupatinātha is kept clean with scrupulous care. He has many temples in the plains of India. The Nāthas do not seem to have observed any distinction among the several classes when taking in followers. It appears that their faith was accepted as a subsidiary faith, subsidiary more to the Buddhists, than to the Brahminists.

The Dharmagharīa Yogis are to be found in large numbers in South-Western Bengal. The so-called Brahmins who beg with the image of Cītalā in their hands and come from Howrah and Midnapore districts are all Dharmagharīa Yogis. They do not put on the holy thread, but they use copper in some form or other on their person after their initiation to religious life. They worship Dharma at Dharma temples. From the locality they come, they seem most likely to be the survivals of the Hinayānist monks of the Tāmralipta country. One of their community with his followers went to the Pagan in the thirteenth century and reformed Buddhism there (see Kalyani inscriptions). These are Buddhists to all intents and purposes. Dharma is more widely worshipped in this part of Bengal than in others. Many of these Dharma temples are maintained by lands which were granted to them many centuries ago.

Guptas.—Tatakara, Subhā-kara, and Prabhā-kara have already been mentioned. They composed
works on the Buddhist rituals of the Mantrayāna school, and so they must have been learned Buddhists in the 9th century. Sādhu Gupta was a Sthavira of some note at Nālanda. He got a copy of Aṣṭasāhasrikā made at his expense and presented it to a Buddhist monastery at Baṭagrāma. There is evidence to show that many Guptas were Buddhists. Dipaṅkara, the writer of Aśvavaidyaka, was a Buddhist and belonged to a well-known Buddhist family. The Karas are not much respected among the present Vaidya class. The men of this caste studied Sanskrit in those of its branches which are enumerated in the commentary of Rāmachandra Kavi Bhāratī’s Bhaktiçataka. They belonged originally to Bengal and Eastern India. They seemed to be the survival of the lay, learned and married Buddhist priests or Āryas. They never cared for the holy thread. Their claims to the Vaiṣṇablood dates from the middle of the 18th century and at the present moment they are advancing claims to the Brahminic rank. This may be justified in the sense that some of them were priests and still there is a large number of the Vāmāchāri Tantriks among them. Some of them became followers of Chaitanya and have adopted the calling of Gosvāmins or religious preceptors. The Vaidya community may not perhaps like the idea that they were at one time Buddhists. But they cannot explain their origin. They say they are a mixed caste formed by the cross-breeding of Brahmins and Vaiṣṇyas. But their genealogies tell a different tale. They are descended from the fifty-one Vījapuruṣas who
cannot be placed before the eleventh century. Their title Kavirāja shows that they knew Sanskrit, and they were superior Kavis by which term medical men in Bengal used to be designated.

How Buddhism fared under Brahminic sway is best evidenced by a study of the Buddhist community in Nepal. To the Brahmin the Buddhists are Anācharanīya. The King acting under the advice of the Brahmins may make some particular families or classes clean castes, but the bulk of them are outside the pale of Brahminic society. The descendants of the married clergy who still occupied Vihāras meant for monks and who cannot find sufficient work as priests, take to such arts and callings as would bring respectable wages without hard manual labour. Thus in Nepal, Goldsmiths, Carpenters and Painters all belong to the descendants of the married clergy. By an analogy of Nepal one can easily detect why Chhutārs and Sekrās have become Anācharanīya in Bengal. Formerly these two castes formed a part of the Buddhist community in Bengal and so the Brahmins have excluded them from the community. It is a curious feature in the Brahminic community that however unfavourable they may be to the Anācharanīya castes they are still more unfavourable to their priests now miscalled Brahmins. In Nepal too the Buddhist priests are subject to a greater share of the Brahmin’s ire than their lay followers.

The merchant community in Nepal noted for their personal beauty, all belong to Buddhism and are for this reason excluded from the Brahma-
minic society. For the same reason the merchant community in Bengal who stood by their Buddhist priests have been excluded and made Anācharanīya, while those who changed their priests have been taken within the Brāhminic fold and made clean castes. But a study of the clean and unclean merchant community will show that both were originally Buddhists.

The Kāyasthas, if we exclude the descendants of those who are recognised as Kulīnas among the Dakṣiṇa Rādhiya and Vaṅgaja communities, and who were Brāhminic in their tendencies were mostly Buddhists. These are all Maulikas, i. e. they originally belonged to this country, a Buddhist country. In Dharmapāla’s time there was a Vṛiddha Kāyastha who wrote Buddhist books and so late as 1436 A. D. the Kāyastha zamindars of Benugrāma in Sohinchari parganā were Buddhist. They had Buddhist Bhikṣus with them and they studied Buddhist books.

But below the Anācharanīya there are several castes still in Bengal, who do not even pretend to have the so-called Brahmin priests. They raise one of their caste-men to the priesthood and give him the title of Pandit. We read in the Vratamālāvadāna of the Buddhist that there were three classes of priests, Paṇḍitas, Čramaṇas and Brāhmaṇas. The position of the Paṇḍitas who are placed first in the compound is more honourable than that of either Čramaṇas or Brāhmaṇas. From the facts given above, which can be indefinitely multiplied, it would appear that in ancient Bengal before the Muḥammadan
conquest, the descendants of the five Brahmins and the five Kāyasthas were the only Brahminists. They had either induced or compelled others to come into their society. The rest of the community were Buddhists.

The case of the Sonār-Vaniās is decidedly a good one. They were Buddhists. Their leader in Bengal in the 12th century was Vallabha Ādhya who had two forts Saṅghyakoṭi and Chandramāyuta. He was enormously rich, being the richest banker in Bengal. He married his daughter to a king of Magadha and the kings of Magadha were notoriously Buddhists. In the first part of his reign Ballāla was a Buddhist. It is said that he kidnapped the daughter of a Chaṇḍāla off on immoral purposes in order to attain Siddhi or success in life. The worshippers of Tārā, the Çakti of the Buddhists, think that long life may be attained by repeating hymns to that goddess after sitting on a Chaṇḍāla woman. This shows that in the beginning of his reign Ballāla though not a Buddhist directly had a strong tendency towards Tantric Buddhism; but later on Simhagiri a Çaiva ascetic from the Jośi-Maṭha in Garhwal became his Guru and under his advice Ballāla became a Çaiva and a patron of the Brahmins. As long as Ballāla showed Buddhistic tendencies Vallabha lent him money which enabled him to conquer the five Bengals. But in his later life after becoming Çaiva Ballāla wanted money for a war against Magadha, Vallabha refused to advance money. This led to a quarrel and Ballāla drove the Baniās away. They settled in the adjoining
kingdoms of Tippera, Orissa, Behar and others. Those who remained in Bengal were degraded. Brahmins were prohibited from teaching them and officiating in their religious ceremonies. Thus the only chance for the Sonar-Baniaas to be admitted into the Brahminist society was lost. The Vaidika Brahmins from the South sympathised with the Baniaas and they incurred the displeasure of Ballaala and were not admitted to Kulinism.

It is a well-known fact that Buddhism does not make any distinction of caste in India. But in Nepal in the present day there is a sort of distinction between the priestly and the non-priestly occupations, and the different occupation of the laity. The distinction however is not so pronounced as in the Brahminic society. In the remote days, when Bengal was a Buddhist country, a distinction was observed among the several classes of the Buddhists. The unmarried monks were regarded with the greatest reverence, and the married clergy was regarded as the highest of castes. Next to them were the ruling and the merchant community. But there was a large class of labourers who belonged to the lowest occupations:—sweepers and others who enjoyed very little of the advantages of the social life. To these were denied the services of the barbers and sometimes of washermen. The necessities of the times sometimes made it imperative to ex-communicate persons, families and even clans of a locality. These swelled the ranks of the lowest community.
INTRODUCTION.

After the Muhammadan conquest Brahminic ideals were super-imposed on the Buddhist ideals of society. The distinctions among the classes became more and more prominent till they developed into a regular caste-system. People forgot their old history, the history of their own distinction and began to think with the Brahmans that all distinctions were due either to cross breeding or to ex-communication. Thus a social edifice was built up in Bengal with the Brahmans forming the top-most part. The existence of Buddhism was forgotten. Masses of the Anā-charaṇīya classes are the survivals of the forgotten Buddhism. These classes are depressed only in the eyes of the Brahmans and those who have come under the Brahminic influence. The more one would study the social history of Bengal, the more will one be convinced that the classes are not really depressed. They continue to be what they were, only they have lost their consciousness of a great past, intellectually, morally and socially. It was people of these classes that carried Buddhist ideals to Tibet and China, held commercial relations with the countries of Eastern and Southern Asia, and were great in trade and in industry. We hear of long sea-voyages made even in the fifteenth century by the Bengal Bāṇiās, glowing descriptions of which are to be found in works of Manasār Bhāsān written by various poets of Bengal. With the advance of research the so-called depressed classes will regain the lost consciousness of their former glory. It is therefore necessary that Brahmans should take steps-
to conciliate them, and take them into their confidence.

Before the Muhammadan conquest, Bengal was divided between the two communities of Brahmans, and Buddhists, and after that the entire population was divided into the two great classes of Hindus and Muhammadans. The word Hindu literally means Indian, and is therefore capable of a very wide significance. The depressed classes are now as good Hindus as the Brahmans, though they have no common faith and common social organisation. If they are organised as a homogeneous community with common interests and common aspirations and receive the common appellation of Hindus, why should the Mahomedans, the domiciled Mahomedans, the Christians, and the domiciled Christians not be called Hindus as well, because they too have been living in India for many centuries and have the same interests and aspirations. If the depressed classes regain their consciousness and position in the Hindu society, the Hindu society will in near future include all the inhabitants of Bengal and thus the term will regain its radical and real significance.

Ask a Nepalese Buddhist how many religions are there in the world, and he will answer "there are two religions Gubhāju and Devabhāju" i.e., the worship of the Gurus and the Devas. The Buddhists are Gubhāju for they worship their great Guru Buddha and the Brahmans are Devabhāju for they worship Devas. Buddhism and Hinduism have influenced each other greatly and
now pure Gubhājus and Devabhājus are rare. When a Brahmin in the morning repeats his Vedic Sandhyā, he is a Devabhāju, but when he performs his Tantric Sandhyā or when he looks upon his Guru as the living embodiment of his God on earth he is a Gubhāju. The key-note of the distinction between Brahminism and Buddhism is the worship of God and the worship of Guru. But is there any one in Bengal who does not worship both. Even the unitarian Brāhma is no exception when he prays to one God, he is a Devabhāju, but when he observes the birthday of Rāmmohan Rāya and of Kesava Chandra he is a Gubhāju.

Now the distinction between the ancient Buddhists, and ancient Brahmns being this, it is possible to say what amount of Buddhism and Brahminism there is in the doctrine of any particular sect now flourishing in Bengal. As I have shown above all people are to some extent Devabhāju and to some extent Gubhāju. Intellectual people seem to be more Devabhāju than Gubhāju, but the less intellectual people are more Gubhāju than Devabhāju. The followers of Chaitanya making a pilgrimage to Nadia on the full-moon of Phālguna and keeping a complete record of the birth and death of the great preachers of their faith, are more Gubhājus than Devabhājus, they are more influenced by Buddhism than by Brahminism. The Karttābhajās to whom the Guru is the only Truth and every thing else illusion are most prominently Gubhāju; that is, Buddhist. That they do not use the word Buddha need not deter us from calling them Buddhists;
for in later times Buddhists were not known as Buddhists but as the followers of Guru contracted into ‘Gu’. Do we not call the Buddhism in Tibet Lāmāism! But what does the word ‘Lāma’ mean? It simply means Guru. So the worship of Guru means direct or indirect influence of Buddhism and here is a criterion of the utmost importance. For an analysis of the doctrines of the various religious sects inhabiting Bengal and Eastern India, and the consequent determination of the amount of Buddhism that have entered into them, the presence or absence of Buddha’s name does not matter at all.

Under these circumstances the discovery of a new sect in Mayūrabhaṅja pre-eminently of the Gubhāju tendency and using some of the terms current in Mahāyāna Buddhism by Babu Nagendranāth Vasu is of the utmost importance to the social and religious history of the country. It shows how tenaciously the people still cling to their ancient faith though all memory of it seems to be lost. A trained eye can see through things, and Nagendra Babu seems to be eminently endowed, with such a trained eye in matters relating to the social and religious history of this country.

For a long time, all thinking people of India wondered what became of Buddhism which had played so important a part in the history, life and literature of the country in olden times. Babu Aḵṣaya Kumāra Datta considered that the worship of Vithobā and Viṭṭhala was a survival of Buddhism. These deities are worshipped in the
INTRODUCTION.

Godāvari districts as the 9th incarnation of Viṣṇu. Jagannātha at Puri is still regarded as Buddha incarnate or Viṣṇu incarnate as Buddha.

It was, however, only about twenty years ago that researches in regard to the survival of Buddhism in Bengal began with some earnestness and I took some interest in the matter. These resulted in the discovery that the pūjā of Dharma Thākur, so common in Western Bengal, is a survival of Buddhism. The discovery was held with delight in certain quarters and with strong opposition in others. But the researches continued and it was found that many of the Tantric cults came to Brahminism through Buddhism and the whole of the Tantric Literature was greatly influenced by it. The study of Buddhism in Nepal under Hindu supremacy showed that the Anācharanāyiya classes, at least some of them, were the remnants of the Buddhist population. Sahajiyās in Bengal had always been regarded as a recent development of Vaiṣṇavism, but the study of ancient manuscripts in Nepal showed that there were Sahajiyās also even in the Pāla period, and that they were strongly imbued with later Buddhist ideas. The Vaiṣṇava Sahajiyās are really a continuation of the old Buddhist Sahajiyās.

The Nāthas too were to a great extent a survival of Buddhism. It was subsequently found that life in Bengal, even the most orthodox Brahminic life, showed traces of Buddhist influence and Buddhist ideals. Balarāma Hādi who preached a new cult at Meherpur in Nadia at the beginning of the last century and died in 1857,
and whose followers number by thousands in the adjoining districts, got his ideas from the still surviving Buddhism in the nooks and corners of Bengal. A few years ago, Mr. Gait placed in my hands some materials from which it was found that the Sarāki Tāntis who not only inhabit the Tributary Mahāls of Cuttack, but are to be found in the settled districts of Cuttack and Puri, still worship Buddha along with the Brahminic Gods in all their religious ceremonies and that the word Sarāki is simply a Prākrit form of the word Črāvaka. The Sarākis are to be found in Bankura and Burdwan too. Although they bear a Buddhistic name, they seem to have forgotten all their Buddhism. The Cuttack Tributary Mahals were supposed to contain many relics of later Buddhism. The State of Baud named after Buddha was supposed to contain still a remnant of real Buddhist population. The researches of Babu Nagendra Nāth Vasu in the jungles of Mayūrabhaṇja have proved that these suppositions were not wrong. He has not only traced the existence of Buddhism from the time of the persecutions by Purusottama and his successor Pratāparudra, but discovered a new reformed faith, preached only during the last quarter of the 19th century. His book is exceedingly interesting and opens a new vista of research.

26, Pataldanga Street, Hara Prasad Shastri.
Calcutta, May 17th, 1911.
MODERN BUDDHISM

AND ITS

FOLLOWERS IN ORISSA.

CHAPTER I.

Rise of the different schools, from the 1st to the 15th Century.

Towards the end of the 1st Century of the Christian era, the Scythian King Kaniska held a council of Buddhists at Jālandhar. At this council the Buddhists were found to be divided into two schools, one following the purer doctrine of Buddha himself, in spite of all the difficulties and obstacles that he had placed in the way of attaining salvation; this was named Hīnayāna or the Little Vehicle. The other,—while idealising Buddha with all his attributes,—introduced innumerable gods and demons, and added to the list of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. This was styled the Mahāyāna or the Great Vehicle.

The Hīnayāna and the Mahāyāna schools of Philosophy then claimed Buddhism between themselves; and these, again, were subdivided,—the former into Vaibhāṣīka and Sautrāntika, and the latter into Mādhyamika and Yogāchāra. The Mahāyāna school, however, had the
predominant voice; and the essence of its doctrine was "Sarvam Anityam, Sarvam Ėunyam, Sarvam Anātman (All is transitory, all is void, all is non-ego.")∗

Nāgārjuna, the founder and expounder of the Mādhyamika philosophy, flourished at the time of the Third Council. The end and aim of his philosophy was to bring about a compromise, as it were, between the Čramaṇas and the Brāhmaṇas, and to find out a midway where the adherents of these two, could meet and shake hands with one another. "Nāgārjuna both by examples and theory, taught that Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Čiva, Tārā and other deities possessed the attributes which Brāhmaṇas had assigned to them, and therefore were the proper objects of worship for help in worldly concerns. ∗ ∗ ∗ ∗ Since his time the Brāhmaṇas began to regard the Mahāyāna Čramaṇas as their brother religionists."†

The doctrine of the Mahācūṇyam, as expounded by Nāgārjuna, as being the basis of the Mādhyamika philosophy, is to all intents and purposes but a reflection of the Great Brahma-Vāda, as inculcated in the Upaniṣads and the Gītā. And Dr. Kern is quite right when he observes that the Yogāchāras and the Mādhyamikas, the two true descendants of the Mahāyāna school, are but idealists in their own way. The former admits as reality nothing but

∗ D. T. Suzuki's Mahayana Buddhism, p. 44.
† Carat Chandra Dāś's Land of Snow, p. 7.
Vijñāna, consciousness, and are in consequence, often designated Vijñāna-Vādins. But the Mādhyamikas are more sweeping in their pronouncements. They are absolute nihilists, carrying the theory of Name-and-Form to its extremes and denying all existence whatsoever, regarding the whole of the phenomenal world as a mere illusion. This nihilism of theirs may well be taken as the Buddhistic counterpart of the Scholastic Vedānta as taught by Čaṇkara.*

After Nāgārjuna, and second only to him, the chief expounder of the Mahāyāna philosophy was Vasubandhu. He was less wildly speculative than many of his predecessors and composed many commentaries, and was thus greatly successful in recasting, so to speak, the nihilism of the Mahāyāna school by giving it, as it were, an air of reality and tangibility. Thus Dr. Waddel says:—

“This intense mysticism of the Mahāyāna led, about the fifth century, to the importation into Buddhism of the pantheistic idea of the soul (ātman) and Yoga or the ecstatic union of the individual with the Universal Spirit—a doctrine which had been introduced into Hinduism by Patañjali.”†

The Yogāchāra School also, in its later development, received and assimilated some magic circles with mantras or spells about 700 A.D., and hence received the new appellation of Mantra-yāna.

* Dr. Kern’s Manual of Buddhism, p. 127.
† Dr. L. A. Waddell’s Buddhism of Tibet, p. 128.
But the Mahāyāna School did not stop there. Having once commenced the work of importation and assimilation, it went on with it, with all its zeal and vigour, and was before long almost a new thing. About the seventh century A.D. the development of the infatuating Tantrism, which practically verges on sorcery claiming a religious basis, attracted the notice of the Mahāyāna School, and ere long the idolatrous cult of ‘female energies’ was found grafted upon the theistic Mahāyāna and the Pantheistic mysticism of Yoga. And this Tāntrika phase of the Mahāyāna School reached its climax when it adopted, and assimilated with itself, the theory of the Kālachakra. Though laying no pretensions whatsoever to the consideration due to a philosophic system, this Kālachakra has an importance of its own as a doctrinal basis and deserves a passing notice here. It wants to establish a mysterious union between the terrible goddess Kālī of the Tāntrika system, and the Dhyānī Buddhas, nay, the Ādi-Buddha himself, of the Buddhistic system, and attempts to explain creation and the secret agencies of nature in the light of this union. In the tenth century, the Kālachakra system of the Mantrayāna School, as the result of further and further retrograde developments, passed into the system of the Vajrayāna or the thunderbolt-vehicle. This is the most depraved form, that the Buddhistic doctrine on its downward course of importation, assimilation and compromise, had ever assumed. According to this, the devotee may hope to attain the spiritual powers of siddhi—a stage admittedly far below Arhat-ship—with the-
joint aid of the supernatural Buddhas and the Ṭākṣas and the Ṭākinīs with their appropriate magic circles.*

As Dr. Kern rightly observes—"The doctrine of Buddhism in India from the eighth century downwards nearly coincides with the growing influence of Tantrism and Sorcery which stand to each other in the relation of theory to practice. The development of Tantrism is a feature that Buddhism and Hinduism in their later phases have in common."†

This is the history of Buddhism in India, as it rushed headlong towards superstition and decline. But a change, pregnant and comprehensive, was soon to pass over it, making it bright and glorious again. Towards the latter part of the eighth century, Dharma Pāla I of the Pāla Dynasty, was occupying the masnad of Gauḍa. He was a Buddhist, and grieved to find his religion sunk in superstition and grossness. He made up his mind to have its downward course arrested, and the faith purged of all the impurities and unwelcome elements. His spirit was projected, as it were, into the minds of his successors, and systematic and earnest endeavours were made by the successive wearers of the crown to restore Buddhism to its former height and grandeur. And considering the galaxy of good and pious souls flourishing at the time of Dharma Pāla II, Mahī Pāla I and Naya Pāla who

---

* Dr. Waddell's *Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 152.
† Kern's *Manual*, p. 133.
reigned from 1015 to 1060 A.D., we cannot but
pronounce that their endeavours were largely
crowned with success. The first and foremost
amongst this group of great men was Dīpaṅkara
Cārījñāna, otherwise known as Atiṣa. He was
at the helm of the Vikramācilā monastery from
1035 A.D. to 1038 A.D. Other notable names
are Rāmāi Paṇḍit, Hādi Siddha, Kamalā Kućila,
Narendra Cārījñāna, and Dāna Rakṣita. Belong-
ing to and professing the Tāntrika cult, they
rose much above it and made themselves dis-
tinguished by their teachings and lives of piety,
self-abnegation and self-renunciation. They
were not, thus, to be ranked with the followers
of the black Tantrism who made the enjoyment
of material comforts their goal of life.

The irreligion and corruption which followed
in the wake of the Tāntrika cult in its onward
course, the latter taking the place of the spirit
of its teachings and practices, permeated through
and through the lives of both Hindus and
Buddhists of the time, and deadened their
spiritual sense. A tide of reaction, in the case
of Buddhism, had already set in, as we have
seen, with Dharma Pāla I, towards the end
of the eighth century. And before the eleventh
century had come to its close, divisions were
effected in the camp of the Tāntrika Buddhism,
owing to a revival of the religious spirit by some
of the greatest thinkers and men of the time.
The principal divisions were—the way of Pravṛtti,
and the way of Nivṛtti. The goal of life
which the Pravṛtti-mārgin (those who took to
the path of Pravṛtti,) desired to set before them,
was emancipation attainable only through enjoyment, life being indissolubly linked with weal and woe. And they proceeded to collect authoritative works in support of their view, to appeal to the hearts of the masses and win them over to their side.

The goal of the Nivṛtti-mārgin on the other hand was entire deliverance of the soul from the Pravṛtti, which is constantly at work—the source of all our pain and sufferings,—and the subsequent attainment of the blissful state, called Nivṛtti,—a complete annihilation or deadening of all the appetites and desires. Habitual abstraction of the mind from all pleasures and pains, will enable a man to know what Nivṛti is; and Tapas and Dhyāna are set down as the means for the realization of this habitual abstraction. But the highest ideal that this class of Buddhists set before their mental eyes was the acquisition of the knowledge of the Great Unconditioned Void or Mahā-Ćūnyam. It was the highest flight of the Mādhyamika philosophy, and the fountain-head of all ideals and inspirations to its followers. Once more, inspired and fired with zeal and enthusiasm, they set about to collect the cardinal doctrines of the Mādhyamika School, and set them forth again in a more attractive and popular form. Amongst this class we find such names as Atičā Dīpaṅkara, Narendra Črijñāna and others.

As stated above, these two mārgas or ways were essentially different from one another, the
former aiming at the realization of the unity of the Ādi-Buddha and Ādi-Prajñā (Puruṣa and Prakṛti) through the love and enjoyment of the world; and the latter, at the absorption of the soul in the Great Ćūnyam through purity, love and renunciation.

It was in Gauḍa that both these systems of theology and religion first germinated and developed. Only a few years ago Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Čāstri came across several ancient Bengali manuscripts in Nepal, dating from eight to nine hundred years back: and on examination these were found to belong to the Pravṛtti-Mārga School, recording the development of its thoughts and ideas in their several stages.

When Buddhism had practically vanished from this country, the pernicious system propounded by the Pravṛtti Mārga lingered in the Sahajīā cult of the Vaiśṇavas and did incalculable mischief to that society. The influence which these two schools of thought exercised upon the minds of all sections of the community was considerable. Advocating the fullest enjoyment of life the Pravṛtti Mārga system soon became a powerful instrument of vice in the hands of many inculcating the noxious practices of the Sahajiyā cult. The Nivṛtti-mārga system was a no less potent factor in moulding and regulating the thoughts of society, as is evidenced by a critical study of the Ćūnya-Purāṇa and Dharma-Mañgala literature and several other Oriya manuscripts, recently
brought to light from some of the backward villages of Mayūrabhaṇja. Remnants of its former influence are still discernible in the manners and customs of the Bāthuri tribe and the Mahimā-dharmin sect of Mayūrabhaṇja.

What we aim at in this chapter is to discuss briefly the influence which the Nivṛitti-Mārga once exercised upon the minds of the country and the part it played in the history and growth of a comparative religion. The writings extant on the subject are, however, very frequently enveloped in a peculiar mysticism. They ascribe, for instance, to Čriñṇana, Rāmāi Paṇḍit and the other sages of the time, we have referred to above, all sorts of miracles and supernatural feats. Whatever may be the value of these assertions, it is at any rate true that the goal of life they aimed at and taught others to aim at, was the attainment of Bambha Nibbāna* which really refers to the Buddhistic idea of Salvation.

It may not be out of place to note in passing that the reputation and influence of Aṭiça extended over the whole of lower Bengal and from there up to Bhoṭa (Tibet). The fame of Rāmāi Paṇḍit spread over the whole of Rāḍha† and Hādi Siddha’s name exercised for long a magic influence in the eastern provinces of Bengal.

---

* Vide Rāmāi Pandit’s Cunyapurāṇa published by the Bangiya Sāhitya Parishad, 1909.
† Mayurabhanja, is situated close to Rārha. Nay, to the people of Orissa, Mayurabhanja itself is known as Rārha.
It has been proved beyond all shadow of a doubt by Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Čāstri, that the Dharma cult which even now counts amongst its followers a good many people of the lower classes of Bengal, was founded and inaugurated by Rāmāī Pāṇḍit. We shall try to show later on that the result of the endeavours made by the Pāla Kings to improve the depraved religious tone of the country and more especially the personal influence of Rāmāī Pāṇḍit in this direction, were not confined within the limits of Mayūrabhañja, but pervaded the whole of Orissa. M. M. Čāstri has clearly shown that the central force of Rāmāī Pāṇḍit's works was the doctrine of the Mahā-Čūnyam or the Great Void, which is again the heart and soul of the Mādhyamika philosophy. The bright and sparkling description or Dhyāna of Dharma in which he indulges, is itself a strong and clear proof of this. Nowhere in the whole range of Buddhist scriptures do we come across, a more luminous passage than the one in which he describes the Čūnyam. And we cannot do better than quote a few lines from it:—

“यस्मात्सनादिसध्ये न च कर्षरणो नाखिकायि निरांतः।
नाकारो नैव रूपं न च भयसर्वे नासि जन्मिनि वसः।
योगीकरूपं भास्त्रगम्यं सकलदनगतं सुभवीकैवकानां।
भक्तानां कामपूर्वं सरसनवत्रं विन्यस्येत् शुभमूलंसिम्।”

“He who has neither a beginning nor an end, nor a middle; who has, further, neither hands nor feet, neither body nor voice; neither form nor image; and who is afraid neither of
birth nor death:—He who is knowable only by the greatest of the Yogis, sages; who underlies and upholds all classes of men; who is the sole lord of all the worlds (i.e. the whole creation); who brings about the realizations of the desires of his devotees, and confers boons upon gods and men alike. Devoid of all forms and figures as the void itself, he is to be meditated upon.”

We also find a similar passage in his Čūnya-Purāṇa:—

"शुचिभ्यं निराकारं सच्चविविधनाशनम् ।
सर्वोपरि परो देव तत्मालं वरदो भव ॥"

"Thou art destitute of all forms and images, and art the destroyer of all perils and disasters; thou art above everything and the god of gods. Hence mayest thou be pleased to confer boons upon us.”

Svayambhū-Purāṇa of Nepal is a Buddhistic work of wide renown and some merit. Amongst its prefatory Člokas we find the following, the underlying idea of which is a distinct echo of that conveyed in the above quotations:—

"नमो बुद्धाय धर्माय भक्त्यम् वै नमः ।
विभज्जानं (?) भानवे धर्मान्यात्वम् ॥
शक्ति नाशी नामस्य नान्धर्मसुक्षमः ।
शुचिभ्यं सद्यमया नामस्य वै नमः ॥"

"All obeisance to thee who art Buddha, Dharma, and Saṅgha personified and who
art self-existent, and who art in Ĉûnya, the sun itself—all serene and sublime; and the essence of all religion. All obeisance to thee who art both existent and non-existent, and also omniscient; and whose form is Ĉûnya and who art but one and the same with the Name itself.

But of all the existing Buddhistic writings of the Mahāyāna School, by far the most important is Prajñā-pāramitā. This is to the Buddhists what Vedās are to the Brāhmaṇas. Prajñā-Pāramitā, as mentioned above, is a Sutra Ĉāstra of the Mahāyāna School, and is mainly devoted to an elaboration of the doctrine of Ĉûyatā. In the chapter on Buddhistic Philosophy in his celebrated work of Sarvadarṣana-Samgraha, the renowned Mādhavāchārya has dwelt at some length upon the theory of the Ĉûnya. The following is a quotation from it:

“अखिल नाशिक तदुमयातुमयतुधीतिविनिष्ठा कं शुचिप्” इत्यादि।

“The ultimate principle, then, is a void emancipated from four alternatives—from reality from unreality, from both reality and unreality combined, and from neither reality nor unreality.”

But in spite of all this, Buddhism, otherwise known as Sad-Dharma, gradually lost its hold upon the minds of the cultured classes of Bengal as M. M. Haraprasād Čāstri has shown. In its deteriorated form it merely retained a

---

lodgment in the minds of the superstitious priests of the Dharma and Çitala cults and their numerous followers, and there it still lurks.

Dr. Kern also writes to this effect:—"After the invasion of the country by the Mahomedans in A. D. 1200, the monasteries of Odantapura and Vikrama-Çilä were destroyed, and the monks were killed or fled to other countries. The learned Çäkya-çri went to Orissa and afterwards to Tibet."

But Buddhism also found a hiding-place, as it were, in the Deccan, as we are told by the same author.—"Many emigrants from Magadha rejoined their brethren in the South and founded colleges on a modest scale, in Vijayanagara, Kaliṅga, and Koṅkaṇa."

Dr. Kern is one of the best authorities on the history of Buddhism. The above quotations from his "Manual" establish it beyond doubt that after the Universities of Nālandā and Vikrama-Çilä were destroyed, and the wave of Muhammadan conquest had swept past Magadha and Gauḍa, the surviving ministers of Buddhism migrated to Utkala and there built new monasteries. And these citadels, in the wildernesses of Orissa, not only acted as a bar to arrest the tide of extinction, but largely helped the growth and gradual expansion of the religion.

The zeal and enthusiasm of these emigrants did not end with the construction of monasteries. Right earnestly did they devote themselves to a study of both the ancient and modern

scriptures of the faith, and fought hard and long against the tide of extinction that threatened to engulf them. Even when the Tibetan pilgrim, Buddha Gupta Tathāgata Nātha, visited Utkala towards the latter half of the 17th century, he found old chaityas, stūpas and various other relics of the faith which once had so strong a hold upon the minds of the people residing there. He also met some living priests of the Dharma Cult.

Under these circumstances, we fully hoped we should find sufficient materials to prove the enormous influence that this religion once exercised upon the minds of the people in Utkala. And indeed it affords us no little satisfaction to report that within a short time and without much trouble we came across very many evidences of the sway once exercised by the various sects of Buddhism in Mayūrabhañja. In the forest tracts adjacent to Baḍasāi and Kiching in Mayūrabhañja we have discovered several Oriya manuscripts shedding a flood of light upon the later phases of Buddhism. Both from what we are able to glean from these manuscripts, and as the result of our ethnological researches, we have come to the irresistible conclusion that the influence of the Dharma Cult and the later phases of Buddhism still lingers in the hearts, and regulates the lives, of the people of this place. Unconsciously, as if instinctively, they follow the manners and customs and observe the rites and ceremonies that gathered round the Mahāyāna School in the days of its decline.
CHAPTER II.

ETHNOGRAPHIC DISCOVERY.

The Buddhistic relics discovered in the village of Baḍasāi, owed their preservation from absolute destruction and oblivion entirely to the commendable zeal and care of the Bāthurī tribe. This tribe, which is known in Mayūrabhaṅja as Bāthurī, has, in Keonjhar and the remaining Gāḍjāt States, received two other appellations, viz., Bāhūri or Bāuri.

Balarāma-dāsa, in his commentary on Ganeṣca-vibhūti, entitled Siddhānta-ḍambara, written in the 16th century, thus refers to the Bāthurī tribe:

“निराकार द्विषष्ठ विप्र हीए जान। ।
उतर चक्र जान गोिपाल जन्मृत। ॥ १७७
बदन बनार विश्वासित सुनि जान। ॥
तास्कर भक्तर वातिर जान होइ। ॥ १५ ** *
विश्वासित जोिगो सूत पुर हि जान। ॥
चंद्रिक वातिर अनन्तकाण्डी नाम। ॥ २१
श्रीरामका दास द्वारि आशाय अवधार। ॥
बाजपेय दीवि पढ़ि दासी बीकाखनि। ॥ २२
पावि सिन्ह पढ़ि वीिं सात जान। ॥
भयं चैवनी कवि रंिणु कारि मान। ॥ २२
बलिमह भक्त्र बाहु विप्रकुल पढ़ि। ॥
सूर ए बलिमह पढ़ि सान युटी कवि। ॥ २४ ** *
Ethnographic Discovery.

तार चढ़ के तर सुत हस्तल जगम।
ताहार पदोर नाम प्रभाऊ जान॥ ३४
क्रिया पदोरे दिन चब्बीश तार नाम।
ग्रामविश्व जिज्ञास तार दुर्गति शाया जान॥ ३६
बारेंखेका वजिय ते चतुर्वीश काठी।
बार सुत जाय खेलो धारि पदोरे तंगः॥ ३५
नाम ताहाकर एवं कह्युभि यथा।
संशय खागिष सोते कहिया भापन॥ ३८।

एक बाहर तार पुत्र नाम कहिया। पथालयावत दुधिल बाहर धनिल।
ब्राह्मणकिस्मे वेद पद शालि। दस्ताश प्रेरणार बाहर राहिल।
ए पद दिली राजा प्रतापलक्ष ठान गीय पर राखर राधेश शामसल।

गीत—

ब्राह्मणीय तिन पुत्र चम्मे प्रभाप।
कुमरस्वा वीलि तार ईर तुप नाम।
बिंधुकुण वीलि तार बाहर पुत्र कालि।
ब्राह्मणकुण वीलि तार तिन पुत्र कालि।
ए तिन बाहर, काजा गम।
क्रिया दिन सुत झड़े जाम।
एके एके कह्यदिया ताहाकर नाम।
ब्राह्मण प्रमाण वजिय नाम कहिल।
वधन प्रतिविधितो कनिष वुष कार।
बारेंखेका वहिन तिन सुतर जे नाम।
बारेंखेका वजिय नाम भूल पनुपाम।
बारेंखेका तिन सुत नाम देवा कार।
जयजयौ वीलि बेगुनः सुतो षठता।
ब्रह्मणकुण वीलि नाम कनिष नन्दन।
महाबोधीकितृ वीलि एडि ठार युष।
ए तिन नन्दन के श्रवण धनिल।
सब कह्युभि युष चमार सुलती।
बार जाति बाहर के परिवार राखरी।
भिन भिन करि एडि जाति गीय शीघ्र।
Whatever may otherwise be the value of these lines, they possess at least some historical interest. From them we obtain glimpses into the origin of the Bāthuris or Bāuris. Similar stories about origins are also to be met with in the Purāṇas,—but the story of Siddhānta-dambara is not corroborated by any Paurāṇika work, whether Hindu or Buddhistic. In all probability it is either a traditional history of the tribe, passing for generations from mouth to mouth, and given a tangible literary shape by the poet,—or based upon materials drawn from some other work existing at the time, but now either buried in oblivion or quite extinct.
The author has traced this tribe back to the fountain-head of all vitality and creation. He says:—From the right side of the Nirākāra sprang the Vipras into existence and from his mouth Viçvāmitra; and from this Viçvāmitra the Bāuris came into being. The Vipras were, in their turn, divided into seven classes, e.g., Çrī, Ratha, Dāsa, Miçra, Āchārya, Pāni and Patī. All these are mentioned as sons of Vaçiṣṭha. From the right side of the Nirākāra also sprang, in full bloom, the goddess Padmālaya, who was married to Viçvāmitra. The fruit of this union was a son, named Ananta-kāṇḍi Bāuri, and afterwards Duli Bāuri. It is also said that Duli Bāuri and his descendants studied the Vedas with the Brāhmaṇas, who were regarded as their elder brothers. Bāyokāṇḍi, Paramānanda Bhoi, and Rādhosāsmala—the three descendants of Padmālaya—are the Duli Bāuris. Chitrorvaçi was the second wife of Viçvāmitra, by whom he had three sons, viz., Kuçasarvā, Vidhukuça and Urbakuça, from whom the Bāuris are descended. Viçvāmitra married another wife, viz. Gandhakeçi, who, too, blessed him with three sons—Prayaçā, Udyama and Sādhudharma; and these came to be known as Bāghutis. Viçvāmitra had yet another consort in Vāyurekhā, who also was the mother of the same number of sons. They were named Jayasarvā, Vijaya-sarvā and Vijāya-ketu, and founded the Čavara tribe. These four castes, viz., Duli Bāuri, Bāuri, Bāghuti and Čavara, came afterwards to be divided into twelve sub-castes. Although no Hindu or Buddhistic scripture is available to
support the theory of the origin of the Čavara, in its entirety, yet it may be recorded here that in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa of the Ṛgveda, the Čavaras are described as descendants of the sage Vičvāmitra. Hence we are of opinion that the description of Siddhānta-ḍambara is not entirely wanting in historical importance.

While describing the origin of the Bāuris, the author of Siddhānta-ḍambara has incidentally touched upon a very important fact. He says:—Of the three sons of Padmālayā, the eldest had once a friendly meeting with Viśnu, who killed Saṅkhāsura and gave him the Saṅkha. In a similar way five of the descendants of the same goddess by these sons received various friendly favours from Viśnu, while the nine remaining sons of Vičvāmitra by his three other wives had not been favoured even with the privilege of touching Viśnu’s person.

We scarcely think it would be very wide of the mark to infer from this that the word Saṅkha here means nothing but a Buddhistic Saṅgha. In this interpretation of Saṅkha as Saṅgha, we are supported by the Čūnya-Purāṇa, in which Saṅkha is very frequently used for Saṅgha. The common people in their ignorance of the teachings of Buddhism and its terminology, either misspelt Saṅgha as Saṅkha, or mistook Saṅkha for Saṅgha which really means a congregation of Buddhistic monks. The only probable interpretation of Viśnu’s killing Saṅkhāsura and giving the Saṅkha to Padmālayā’s son is that the eldest member of the Bāuri commu-
nity became a Saṅghādhipa, i.e., chief of a Buddhistic fraternity, after destroying the enemies of the Saṅgha. Thus, we believe, it was that the sons of Padmālayā and their descendants obtained admittance to the fold of the Buddhistic Saṅgha, while the remaining sons of Viḍvāmitra by his other wives, with their descendants, were thrown into the shade, and occupied an inferior position in society, merely because they could obtain no such admittance, or, in other words, had not themselves converted to Buddhism.

The author of Siddhānta-ḍambara makes this clear in the following lines:—

“पद्राजायापुत्र सुभिख वाचरि षट्टिक राजाष सबे वेद पढ़ धानि। राजाष जाप गाविक बनिक। ए पढ़ खिले राजा प्रभाप्रस्रात ठाक गोप धारि रखि सबकनि।”

“Duli Bāuri was Padmālayā’s descendant; he would read the Vedas with the Brāhmaṇas. The Brāhmaṇa was older than he. The fact of the Bāuri studying the Vedas was kept concealed from King Pratāparudra.”

Hence it is evident that the Bāuris were regarded as equal in rank with the Brāhmaṇas and that they observed the rites and followed the observances of Buddhism until the time of King Pratāparudra Deva of Orissa.

We learn from Mr. Sterling’s Orissa that although the followers of Buddhism were at first received with form and treated with marked consideration by Pratāparudra Deva, they were afterwards persecuted by his court. Now, read-
ing the history of Utkala together with that of Siddhānta-ḍambara, one must accept, as the only natural conclusion, our belief that it was the dread of persecution by the king that compelled the Buddhist priests of the Bāuri caste to seek shelter in concealment. And to evade these persecutions and avoid incurring the displeasure and disfavour of the Brāhmaṇas, they played the hypocrite by adopting the religious observances and practices of the latter. Further, in order completely to hoodwink these vigilant dragons of the Brāhmaṇic faith they substituted the names of Hindu gods and goddesses for those of their own. Notwithstanding all this apparent hypocrisy, however, they sincerely believed that Buddha was in reality an avatāra of Viṣṇu, and as such they felt justified in substituting the name of Viṣṇu for his.—Even then, Čūnyavāda was the highest goal of their religious aspirations, and they consigned Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Čiva—their adopted gods—to inferior positions. But placed, as they were, under ban and anathema by the king and the leaders of society, their social status was no higher than that of the Ḍomas and the Ḍoma Paṇḍits of Bengal who professed the Dharma cult.

We find the following lines in Siddhānta-ḍambara:

"कलियुगी न कुरव। बादलि कुलबी.सकल पातक चय हुव
वीज बिषमाया करि नोप कोरि रखि पक्षलिं।
गुल हे गमेश वड़ गड़वर गुप करि केशि।
एवर सकाशि भाषि। गां कारिब्रा राजस्व बिधाने पारिति गढ़।
सुधर्ष पातक चय हुव हेश बीज शायक मालिकालिं।" (१२ भ.)
"They are not to be touched in the Kaliyuga. But a touch of their bodies will extirpate all the sins. Hence Viṣṇu, through his māyā, has kept them in concealment."

Here, in the same breath, the author both decries and extols the Bāuris. Probably to complete their disguise and help them to conceal themselves, he says the Bāuris are unworthy of being touched. Yet in the next line he speaks of them in such high terms as can fall only from the lips of one who has himself been either a staunch believer in Buddhism or a Bāuri Paṇḍit like so many Ḍoma Paṇḍits of Bengal. The positions of these two classes of Paṇḍits were almost identical, although differing widely in their religious systems. Dharma occupied the highest place in the pantheon of the Ḍoma Paṇḍits; while, as we learn from Siddhānta-ḍambara, the Bāuris, not unlike the Mahāyānists of yore, held Mahācūṇyatā or Čūnya-Brahman as the sole cause of the entire universe. We obtain sufficient glimpses of the Čūnyavāda from the writings of the votaries of the different sects and sub-sects that sprang from latter-day Buddhism.

We have seen before that in the 16th century, up to the time of Rājā Pratāparudra of Utkala, Buddhism was the prevailing creed of Orissa. Although, owing to persecutions at the hands of the king, its influence began subsequently to wane, Buddhism was never wholly extirpated from the province. The crusade carried on against its followers, no doubt, compelled them to take refuge in the impregnable hilly parts of the
country. Speaking of Mukunda Deva, the last independent King of Orissa, whose dominions extended from Triveni in the North to Ganjam in the South, Pagsam Jon-Zan, a Tibetan work written by Sampo Khampa, states that this King favoured Buddhism, and Buddhists were found in large numbers residing in his territories. We quote from it the following:

"Mukunda Deva (Dharma-Räja) King of Otivisa (Orissa) who favoured Buddhism, became powerful. His power extended up to Magadha. He, too, did some service to the cause of Buddhism."

In Siddhānta-dambara the Bāuri is mentioned as one of the nine classes of Brāhmaṇas, although, it is added, he was, in the time of the author, regarded as 'unworthy of being touched.' Now the question is whether, as stated by the author of Siddhānta-dambara, the present Bāthuris are in any way connected with the Brāhmaṇas. To this, from the various materials that we were able to glean in the course of our ethnological survey in Mayūrabhaṇja, we are in a position to reply that the Bāthuri tribe does really belong to the Aryan race. Ample proofs of this are scattered all over the country. To select at random from amongst a long list of such proofs, the fine specimens of architecture in the impregnable Simlipāla hills of Mayūrabhaṇja, the ancient stone temple named Åthāradęula, and similar other buildings, and the great stone fort of Joshipur or Daspur are unmistakable indications of their past culture and civiliza-
tion, and go far in establishing their Aryan connection. It was only a few years back that this people were said to occupy the exalted positions of rulers, ministers and commanders. Bāthuris themselves believe that the Aryan blood runs in their veins; and are strongly convinced that they are in all respects on a par with the Brāhmaṇas. Even now they are found wearing the sacred thread; and like the Brāhmaṇins they observe the ‘ten days’ mourning’ and perform the ṛādh ceremony on the eleventh day. On the day of the ṛādh, Brāhmaṇas and Vaiṣṇavas dine in the house of the performer of the ceremony. The greatest personage of this tribe is now-a-days honoured with the title of Mahāpātra. On the occasion of the marriage of a son or a daughter, the Bāthuri house-holder has to give away a piece of cloth, ten betel-nuts and one hundred betels, as marks of honour to the Mahāpātra. And so great is the honour that he enjoys among his own people that on every festive occasion his approval has first of all to be sought and obtained. The Mahāpātra family of Mayūrabhaṇja proper is believed to have descended from the eldest branch and those of Ādipur and Dasapur from the youngest. Although occupying an inferior position in society, they themselves jealously regard their tribal self-respect and family prestige. No true Bāthuri will ever be induced to partake of the food cooked even by a Brāhmaṇa. If ever any member of their society in any way violates their social rules or is found to have illicit connection with any woman of any other caste, he suffers the
extreme penalty of excommunication. They offer their religious homage to Dharmarāja, Jagannātha* (Bađam), Kinchakeçvarī and Bāuri Thākurāṇī.

No writer has yet fully dwelt upon the ethnology of this ancient people. We therefore propose giving here rather a detailed account of their manners and customs. As has already been observed the Mahāpātras are the foremost in rank among the Bāthuris. Their ancestors were the rulers of Simlipāla, where remnants of their past glory may still be seen. Of these we have already spoken. Branches of this line are now living in Bāmuria, Joshipur or Dasapur and Ādipurgarh. From Māhapātra Sacchidānanda Dāsa of Ādipurgarh we have learnt that his ancestor of the fourteenth remove with his two brothers left his ancestral home at Jamunākula among the hills of Simlipāla, owing to the ravages of tigers. The eldest, who was the ruler of the state of Simlipāla removed to Bāmuria near Khunṭā Karkachia in Bhañjabhūma. The second and the third (youngest) migrated respectively to Ādipurgarh and Daspurgarh. Their descendants are still living in those places.

Another branch of the Bāthuri zamindars is to be found at Karañjiāgarh. This family is related to the Mahāpātras spoken of above, though sprung from a different stock.

---

* To the Buddhists of Nepal Dharmarāja and Jagannātha are only other names of Buddha.
We have heard both from Mahāpātra Sacchidānanda and his Vyavahartā (counsellor) Ananta Dāsa the following story of creation:—

Çūnya Mahāprabhu alone existed before creation. From Him sprang Vedamātā, of whom were born the fifty-six crores of beings and the world. They added that this account of the creation was to be found in numerous manuscripts of Simlipāla. Of these they themselves once possessed a large number, all of which had, however, been destroyed by fire. They also furnished us with an account of the origin of their own tribe. The following is the gist of what they said. In the beginning there was nothing but Çūnya; and from the arm (bāhu) of Çūnya Mahāprabhu sprang into existence the founder of their tribe. And it was for this (i.e., their origin from the bāhu or arm of the creator) that the tribe came to be known as Bāhuri or Bāthuri. In course of time this tribe began to branch off into a large number of Khilis, i.e., families, such as:—

Kuṭamālia,   Pāṭaliyā,  
Bičāla,     Pātra,  
Purīhāra,   Kumār (Kuṇar),  
Moḍei,    Khandei,  
Dāsa,    Khālpāriyā,  
Giri,    Čaṅkhiyāl,  
Kapuṇḍia,    Māṇika,  
Dhala,    Kānachikaniyā,  
Çūliya,    Mātiyān,  
Simāḍaṅkiyā,    Jariyāl,  
Senāpati,  Maigaḍabiciṭāla,
Khāṭṭā,  
Rānāsiyā,  
Jharīāl,  
Rāmagaḍia,  
Bāgjadīā,  
Paniyādiyā,  
Bārsāliyā,  
Mushāpāliyā,  
Tanḍakhāliyābīcāla,  
Rānt,  
Bāgchampiyāpātra,  
Sundarghariāpātra,
Jāmuniyā,  
Danāyik,  
Rupjitmarāi,  
Mṛdiyā,  
Bāragāniyā,  
Gāmbhāriyā,  
Kalpādiyā,  
Kolpādiyā,  
Rāi-thāniyā,  
Nimbāl,  
Pichhaliyā,  
Khejarpāṭiyā.

Each khili is regarded as one integral family, no nuptial alliance being allowed between members of one and the same khili. But such an alliance between members of different khilis is not prohibited. On the contrary they are very liberal on this point. One may even marry the daughter of his mother’s own brother. Each of the khilis has again its gradations of rank, consisting of four orders, viz., 1, Mahāpātras, 2, Nāyakas; 3, Pāiks; and 4, Muliyās, or the labouring class. They have four gotras, viz., Paračara, Nāgaça, Kācyapa, and Pārdhyā. Kuçamāliyas and Bīcālas occupy the foremost rank among the khilis; Khālpāriyas and the rest are all below them. Kuçamāliyas are reported to be descendants of Rāmapāla or Rāma Rājā of Simlipāla. From Siddhānta-ḍambara we learn that from the Formless sprang Viḍvāmitra from whom there descended Kuçasarba, Bidhukuça, and Aurbakuça. These latter are looked up to as having been the three Kuças or the earliest
known progenitors of the Bāthuri tribe. The Kuçaṃaliyās of Bāmuriyā, Ādipur and Daspur also claim descents from Kuça.

Let us next turn our attention to the customs of the Bāthuris. Various ceremonies are gone through to solemnise the nativity of their children. Just on the seventh day after birth the body of the babe is besmeared with an unguent consisting of ground turmeric and mustard oil, and bathed in water: on the ninth day it is shaved, bathed and purified. Then on the twenty-first day the child is given a name (which corresponds to being “christened”) and wrapped in a new piece of cloth. And on this day the family preceptor and Vaisnāvas are feasted, a horoscope of the child is cast by an astrologer, and worship is offered to Kalaça, Ganeça and the tutelary deities of the ten directions. In the tenth or eleventh month the Anna-prācana ceremony (when the child for the first time in its life takes rice and other solid food) is celebrated. Fresh cooking utensils and brand-new pieces of cloth are distributed and friends and relatives feasted on the occasion. Then several years are allowed to elapse, but when the boy comes to be seven or eight years old, he has to pass through a ceremony which is known as Karṇabedha, i.e., the piercing of the ears. Again, on reaching the age of ten or eleven, his period of study commences, but does not continue long. The marriage ceremony is generally celebrated in the twelfth or the fourteenth year, the ceremony of Upanayana or conferring the sacred thread, taking place immediately before wedlock.
Girls are generally bestowed in marriage between the tenth and the twelfth year, though cases are not rare when they are married a little earlier or later. When both the parties close with the terms of marriage, they enter into what may be called an agreement, a lekhāpatra, equally binding upon both of them, to the effect—that if either of them fails or declines to give his son or daughter in marriage on the day appointed, the bond is forfeited to the other and the defaulter becomes liable to the payment of a certain fine, also specified in the contract as penalty. After this, and in order solemnly to ratify the terms of the agreement, a peculiar ceremony, known among them as 'eating rice', is observed. It consists in the fathers of the bridegroom and the bride giving each other a handful of rice and swearing that if either thereafter decline to give his son or daughter, as the case may be, in marriage to the daughter or son of the other, as agreed upon, he will have not only to pay the fine to the State but be liable to excommunication. If circumstances do not permit the father of the bride to celebrate the marriage in his own house, he first despatches a goat and three khaṇḍiā (thirty seers) of rice, for a feast of which both the parties are to partake, to the bridegroom's house and, then, accompanies his daughter there. The Padhariyā,* as the priest of the Bāthuris is styled, has to recite the nuptial mantras, and both the bride and

*The padhariyās have their houses in Daspur, Karanjiā, Māmuriā, Nāigāon, Čilakorhi, Sardā and Vispurī. Those of Adipur have become extinct. Their duties have now devolved upon the Brāhmānas.
the bridegroom wear on the occasion cloths which are tinged with turmeric. But before the couple are finally united in wedlock, yet another ceremony, in the form of an episode, has to be performed. It is what is called by them "guā-paitā"—conferring the sacred thread, with a betel-nut, first upon the bridegroom and then the bride. Here the outward manifestation of the nuptial tie is a thread with some mango-leaves fastened to it, which is tied by the priest round the wrists of both the husband and the wife. When the ceremony is over, the happy couple play with conch-shells. After that the bridegroom cracks his betel-nut of the 'guā-paita' to pieces and offers a piece to his wife and himself begins to chew another. Then they put on new clothes and go to the house of the former. Here married women perform the ceremony of 'varaṇa,' i.e., they bless and welcome the newly married pair and play various practical jokes upon them. A few days after this the friends and relatives are again invited to a feast in which rice touched by the bride is distributed amongst the guests. This is perhaps the most important feature of the whole marriage ceremony. It is only after this has been done that the bride is really looked upon as a member of her husband’s family; but thereby a restriction is also put upon her: she will never more be allowed to cook food in the house of her father. After she has become a woman she is not allowed to touch any food or drink for seven consecutive days; on the eighth day she takes a bath, offers worship to the gods and becomes thenceforward entitled to a
place in her husband’s bed. In the fifth month of her pregnancy the sādha is performed and in the seventh month what is known as kārya bandha.

There was also a peculiarity in their manner of disposing of the dead. When an aged person died, he or she was consigned to the flames; but when the deceased was young, it was the practice to bury the body. The obsequies observed on the two occasions were also different. Before the old man was placed on the funeral pyre, he was covered with a new piece of cloth, a tulasi plant was tied round his neck and gold and cows were given away. Ten days were set down as the period of mourning. The chief mourner, whose duty it was to set fire to the pile, and the other relatives of the deceased, were not to touch fish or meat during this period; and it was more particularly enjoined upon the former to have a pure body and a pure mind during this time. He had, besides, on each of these days of mourning to offer as oblations to the manes of the departed, a few sticks and some fried paddy. On the 10th day all the male members of the deceased man’s family had to be shaved, the barber being allowed to take away the cloth of the chief mourner. On the 11th day Vaiśṇavas were feasted with curd and fried rice, and were each given some of the latter uncooked. On the 12th day, to bring the ceremony to a close, the friends and relatives of the dead were fed, and cloths and other presents made to the more respectable guests as marks of honour.

It is alleged by the Bhāthuri Mahāpātras that
it was their ancestors that brought the Bhañja-Rāja family from the west and helped them in establishing themselves in the place of the Virāṭa family. Formerly there were twenty-two zaminders or sāmantas under the Bhañja-Rāja. Four of these were Bāthuris, viz., the zamindars of Simlipāla, Ādipur, Daspur and Karañjia; and they were all honoured with the title of Mahāpātra. They were also each presented by the Bhañja Rājās, with a flag, a silver umbrella and a chāmara—which they used to display on festive occasions. But all these are now gone, and the families are now trembling on the verge of poverty and ruin, being over head and ears in debt. The poor Bāthuris dragging on their miserable existences in the hills have fallen so low that they look no better than the Kols, the Santāls and other aboriginal tribes. In some places they are even found to observe the rites and manners of the latter; for instance, they eat hāndiās, domesticate cocks and hens and marry widows. It is for this, we think, that they are regarded by some as descendants of the original non-Aryan inhabitants of the place,* although in reality descended from the ancient Aryan stock. The truth of this would become evident if the appearance and nature of the members of the higher families of the Bāthuri tribe were carefully examined. For the information of the public we give below a representative picture of each of the Daspur and Karañjia families.

* H. H. Risley’s Tribes and Castes of Bengal, Vol. I.
Many Bāthuris live also in Keonjhar. They say that in bygone days they exercised a great influence over all the parts of Orissa. Their degeneration and decline commenced in the time of Rājā Pratāparudra. It has been shewn above by extracts from Siddhānta-ḍambara, written four hundred years ago, that in ancient times they and the Brāhmaṇas were upon a footing of equality. Balarāma Dāsa,* the author of the work, says that they used to study the Vedas side by side with the Brāhmaṇas. Since the time of Pratāparudra they have come to be regarded as ‘gupta’ (krypto, veiled) and unworthy of being touched. Yet they are believed to be in the good books of Viṣṇu or Buddha.

The story of Creation by Čūnya Mahā-prabhu and Vedaṁātā, as narrated by the Bāthuris, closely resembles that told by the Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School. In the Svayambhu Purāṇa of the Buddhists of Nepal, Čūnya Mahāprabhu has been given the name of Svayambhu or Ādi Buddha, and Vedaṁātā or Ādimātā Dharma or Prajñā. In Siddhānta-ḍambara the vija-mantra of the Bāthuris is said to be “ॐ शुजात्वज्जते नमः” (Om, salutation to Čūnya-Brahman). It need hardly be pointed out that this is exactly the vija mantra of the Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School also. Not only this vija-mantra but the gāyatrī of the

* A detailed account of Balarāma Dāsa and the Buddhists of his time will be given below.
Bāthuris is also to be found in Siddhānta-ḍambara. It runs as follows:—

"श्रो सिद्धरः सिद्धर्मः वरेण्मख धीमध्यः।
भगवेवी धीयो यो न सिद्ध्युऽवो प्रचोद्यात्॥" (Chap. XII)

"Om, let us meditate upon Him, who is self-revealed and self-sustained, who is Siddhadhruva (i.e. "the soul of Siddhabhikṣu-saṅgha), who controls and directs our understanding, and who is the only object of adoration by all this animate and inanimate world."

It has been gathered from the lips of an aged padhāriyā of the Bāthuris that in good old days gāyatrī was taken and observed by the great and pious Bāthuris at the time of their initiation into the religious life; but owing to ignorance nobody nowadays cares to practise it.

Just as it was enjoined upon the Buddhists of yore, at the time of their initiation to take the tricarana-mantra of "चुं शरण गच्छामि, धर्मं
शरण गच्छामि, बहुं शरण गच्छामि"—"I resign myself to Buddha, I resign myself to Dharma, I resign myself to Saṅgha," so in later times the krypto Buddhists had to take this gāyatrī, composed in imitation of the Vedic gāyatrī. It goes without saying that this newer form of gāyatrī is simply another version of the triṣṭarama-mantra quoted above, its Siddha Deva, Siddha Dharma and Siddha-Dhruva, meaning nothing but Siddhārtha or Buddha, Dharma or Prajā Pāramitā and Siddha-Saṅgha respectively.
In the remote past the Bāthuris were also known by the name of Bāthula or Bātula. Images of the gods and goddesses worshipped by this people have been disinterred from the ruins of Simlipāla and Ādipurgarh. Amongst these are found images of Acokāntā Mārichi and Prajñā Pāramitā (broken). From the strange combination of the gods and goddesses worshipped by them one might very reasonably consider, they belonged to the class of the Tāntrika Buddhists springing from the Mahāyāna School. A broken image of Prajñā Pāramitā has been preserved in a hut in Ādipur on the banks of the river Baitaranī. Under the name of "Bāuri Thākurāṇī" (Bāuri goddess), this image was worshipped by the Padhariyās or priests of the Bāthuris. I learnt from the old "Dākuās" of the Mahāpātra family of Dasapurgarh that there was also here a magnificent image of the ‘Bāuri Thākurāṇī.’ It is only about forty-five years ago that it was taken away by the Dhāruās. In the first chapter of Kaulāvali Tantra we find a reference to another work of the class, called Bātula or Bāthula-tantra. In Madana-Pārijāta* also we find an extract from, it is said, a great tantra named Bāthula. Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Čāstir has discovered an ancient tāntrika work in Nepal, and refers to it under the name of ‘Bātula Mahātantra.’† Another work of this class, entitled Sarvajñānānot-

* Madana-Pārijāta published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, p. 47.
† H. P. Čāstir’s Nepal Catalogue, p. lxvi.
tara Tantra, and written in the Gupta characters, has also been discovered in Nepal. In this Čiva is the speaker and Saḍānana and Čaneça are the listeners. "This was spoken after the completion of the Bāthula-tantra" The speaker in Siddhānta-dambara (from which the origin, the Gāyatrī and the vijamaṇtra of the Bāuris have been extracted above,) is also Čiva and the listener Čaneça. It is a matter for earnest consideration whether or not the word 'Bāthula' in 'Bāthula-tantra' was in any way connected with the Bāthula or Bāthuri tribe.

Though the Bāthuris had to give up (living as they did, under the sway of Hindu kings, moving in an atmosphere of unlimited influence of the Brāhmanas, and labouring under many other untoward circumstances) many of their ancient manners and customs,—nay, though some of them went to the length of renouncing their old religion and are now found offering worship to Rāma and Mahāvīra, yet their faith has not been wholly shaken, nor have they entirely given up their ancient beliefs and prejudices. They still worship Dharmarāja and Jagannātha who is popularly known as Buddha. In some places they are also found paying the homage of their heart to Čūnya-Brahman (vulgarly known as Baḍām).

* H. P. Cāstrī's Nepal Catalogue, p, Lxxiv.
CHAPTER III.

BUDDHISM IN THE 16TH CENTURY.

In dwelling upon the history of the Bāthuris we have attempted to throw a sidelong light upon the existence of a Buddhistic Society in the backward districts of the several Gaḍajāts. We have then hinted that even so far back as the 16th century, although in its fallen condition, Buddhism was a prevalent and highly influential creed in Utkal, influencing the thoughts and lives and purifying the hearts and minds of many thousands of her neglected children outwardly professing other creeds. This side-hint, we are conscious, must have raised, in the minds of thoughtful and inquisitive seekers after truth and knowledge, such questions as, how could the religion of Gautama-Buddha have for centuries held its own under the terrible persecutions of the bigoted Brahmanas and the no less bigoted Hindu kings; how were these mute votaries of the Mahāyāna faith able to hoodwink the argus-eyed Brahmanas and their followers, and inwardly cherish a loving memory of the defunct creed and offer the incense of their loyal devotion at the altar of their god enshrined in the recesses of their hearts; how and where were these unknown and unrecognised little bands of crypto Buddhists maintaining
their ground, suffering, as they did, innumerable tortures and persecutions, and driven further and further beyond the pale of civilization and society?—These questions and many more must have presented themselves to every student of the history of the Bāthuri tribe; so we shall take this opportunity to solve them in the light of the records which we have been fortunate enough to rescue from the jealous clutch of concealment or oblivion.

The names of Achyutānanda Dāsa, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Ananta Dāsa and Yaḍuvanta Dāsa are held in high esteem by the pious Vaiṣṇavas of Utkala—so much so that they have almost come to be household words with them. Besides these, there was also another, equally famous and equally honoured, viz., Chaitanya Dāsa. These six are the principal poets who, with hearts stirred by religious fervour, sang the glories of Črī Kṛṣṇa, and have, in consequence, been generally regarded (although, wrongly, as we shall show hereafter) as interpreters and champions of Vaiṣṇavism in Utkal. The pious poet Achyutānanda has left us an immortal effusion in his Čūnya Samhita. From this we learn that he flourished in the Nīlāchala in the reign of King Pratāparudra of Utkal, about the same time as Chaitanya. Here we also find mention of Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Ananta Dāsa and Yaḍuvanta Dāsa,* as his contemporaries. But nowhere does he refer to

---

* Čūnya Śamhitā, Chap. X.
the illustrious Chaitanya Dāsa. This fact, together with the unmistakable sketch that the latter has drawn of himself in his Nirguṇa Māhātmya, leads us to believe that he was not their contemporary but flourished shortly after them, and before the reign of Pratāparudra had drawn to a close. It is in any case beyond doubt that by the presence of all these six Dāsas (lit., followers or servants) Utkal was honoured and sanctified early in the beginning of the 16th century.

We have already remarked that these six great souls, permeated through and through with love and devotion towards their Maker, are generally recognised as the principal Vaiṣṇava poets of Utkal, and their works regarded as the principal Vaiṣṇava literature of the country. But we hope and trust we shall be able to make good, from their own utterances, the fact that though they outwardly professed the Vaiṣṇava faith and propagated the Chaitanya cult, yet in their heart of hearts they were but sincere and staunch pioneers and champions of the long neglected, and almost forgotten, religion of the Mahāyāna School.

* Nirguṇa Māhātmya, Chap. XVI.
† The word ‘Dāsa’ means here ‘one who has known Brahman as he is’—a Brahmanānī. Thus we find in Cunya Samhitā—

"नामतथ चिन्तन प्राकृतिकवानिनी नामयक याय पाय ।
व्रह्मदेवी संहे अभवं चतुर प्रसुक्तर सिद्ध दास " १४ अः ।

—He only, who has known the secret of nama as well as the secret of the soul, ego, and has rested all his hopes in Brahman as represented by nama, is the real seer of Brahman and can only be said to be the staunch and faithful follower or servant (Dāsa) (of the lord).
In his noble work, the \textit{Virāṭagītā}, Balarāma Dāsa who is regarded as the foremost among these, puts the following lines, expressive of the tenets of the author, into the mouth of Arjuna, while speaking to Ĉrī Kṛṣṇa—

\begin{quote}
"तोहर बप रेख नाही। शुचिपुत्र शुचिदेशी
बोधि शुचि तीर देखी। भावर नाम विवं कांडों
शुचि ज्ञानिना बाधि। बेगारी नाम विव रघि।"
\end{quote}

"Thou hast no form or figure. Thou art but the void personified and embodied. Though possessed of a body, thee I know to be Ĉुन्या, Void. How couldst thou have other names? Brahman dwells in Ĉुन्या, where there is nothing but name, \textit{i.e.}, sound."

These lines, if properly construed, can hardly mean anything but a clear enunciation of the doctrine of Ĉuṇya which is the kernel of the Mahāyāna Buddhism.

Further on we again hear Arjuna say:—

\begin{quote}
"तीर शुचिप शुचिदेश। जिना दैवारी नामलो।"
\end{quote}

"Ĉuṇya, the Void, is thy form; Ĉuṇya is thy body. How is it then that thou art carrying the name of (\textit{i.e.} art called) Daityāri, Exterminator of Demons?"

And in reply to this, Ĉrī Kṛṣṇa himself is made to say:—

\begin{quote}
"सीहर शुचिरे विशाल। शी ठारे कहुँ चचुन्न नाम।
मोती हमणुः लागिन्ना। काँडुती नाम जात देवा।"
\end{quote}
"Cūnya is my resting-place, i.e., when I give up this image, I become identified with Cūnya; and that is, I say, my real name. I am also puzzled to think how and where the name (you speak of) was given to me."

Not only in Virāṭagītā, but in all his works we meet with clear and unmistakable proofs of his belief in the Great Void as being the origin and the end of all the created world. Upon this one point is founded the whole fabric of his theology and religion. Thus in his Brahmāndā-Bhūgola-Gītā, we find Čra Kṛṣṇa giving the following description of himself to Arjuna:—

"वै न श्रीम् " संहागमवरि मीर जया "

"There was none (prior to me) O Arjuna. I owe this life of mine to the Great Void, i.e., I came out of it, or I am one with it."

At length in the maṅgalācharāṇa of his Sārasvata-Gītā, Balarāma Dāsa delivers himself of the following prayer to the Maker—

"मय वर्तम श्री प्राथ्योगस् † न्याति स्वंति परस्मात्र नाम् ।
नन्त्य निराकार चिरि सम्बंधे चक्रु त्रिश्रृव चिरि ॥ ॥
माहिन्द्र रिष्कु च तारि कीर्तिश्चु च विषोप च विषोप च क्रियाम ॥
सन-नवस-पित-विलम नाहि तारि कर्म-सर्वं सर्वं ठारि सिद्ध न कर ॥ ॥
महाशृंख्ल नाम च" भौकार श्रेष्ठ एंजे मेदिस्व भागम ॥

(१३ पाठाय ।)

"All glory to thee, the soul of religion, the blessed First Being. I pray to thee, the
self-sustained Brahman of Brahmans. Ye unrevealed Person, O Hari (the Destroyer of all troubles and cares), O Lord, thou hast no form, no body. Yet thou art existent inside all bodies, assuming the forms of their souls. O Mighty Omniscient Being, having no form, no image, Thou dost yet reveal thyself to Viṣṇu. Thou art destitute of the mind, the eyes (the senses), the heart, and consciousness, and thou art always above and independent of all works and all religious observances and practices. Thou art (appropriately) styled the Great Void or Cypher. We learn from the Vedānta, that the letter य first originated in the void."

—An exposition of the Divine Power, wholly after the doctrine of Buddhism! He is not described as a cypher in the sense of being an airy nothing, but as the essence, the total abstraction, of all powers and activities. God is not a whit denied; on the contrary He is acknowledged to be the origin and the soul of all existence. The drift of these lines is clearly this—God is Nature suspended.

That this was the cardinal principle of his religion is further proved, if further proof be necessary, by the following words that Ćṛi Kṛṣṇa is made to say to Arjuna in the same work (a little below the benedictory preface)—

"श्रीकृष्ण बोधि यो ग्रन्थ पाठसुतः।
एक्ष्मभिस्मा तौति कथिष्य एदानि।
सदाशुभोऽजै स्वभा वीर्यः करिः।
धै नवभय बोधिला निर्पनन देषी।"
“Çrī Kṛṣṇa said 'Hear me, O son of Pāṇḍu. I shall tell you in detail of the glories of Brahman. The Great Void which is said to be Brahman, (once) assumed the form of a human being (Nirañjana). And thus (out of the Great Void) came out a grand and glorious Being.'

Thus is the theory of incarnation of the Great Void maintained and explained by these veiled followers of Buddha, largely influenced, as they were, by the religion of Çrī Chaitanya.

From the above extracts it is evident that the Çrī Kṛṣṇa and Brahman of Balarāma Dāsa is absolutely one and the same with his Mahā-Çūnya, Çūnya-Puruṣa and Nāma. All that can be said in defence of those who regarded these pious and devout souls as Vaiṣṇava poets is that their religious lives and views were moulded and regulated, to a considerable extent, by the preachings of the Vaiṣṇava masters. And no wonder, considering the atmosphere they breathed and the pressure brought to bear upon them. Besides, the want of a living example and influence of the Buddhistic faith in their midst helped the Vaiṣṇava creed to gain the upper hand in regulating their faith.
Thus we find Jagannātha Dāsa expressing himself in his Tulā-bhinā—

“सकलं सचं तीर्थं गानं | बीरवं शुभं वे प्रसादं || (p. 20.)

इति कहिलू नी पार्थनैं | ए सचं शुभरं प्रक्ष्णनं || (p. 20.)

सत्यां युक्तं शुभं जातं | शुभं प्रसवं सम्भूं ||

प्रसवं परंतु कहि | सकलं शास्त्रं वे भिखारं ||” (p. 21.)

“The drift and aim of all mantras, pilgrimages and knowledge points to the validity of Čūnya.”

“All those that I have spoken to you of, O Pārvatī, do but dwell in (i.e., are but manifestations of) the Void.”

“Out of the Great Void came the Void: and from the Void itself came Prañava (Om), which is said by all the Čāstras, to be the Parama, the Finalē.”

Chaitanya Dāsa also says in his Nirgūṇa Māhātmya—

“आत्मा पुरुषं महंशाल | आत्मा छहरी ताकु चिन || १८०

ए आत्मा परं चक्षं भ्रम | चिन्तियं चिन्तं वयं || १८२

ए टिक मली ग्रंथ याद | महायुज्यमेऽ विसामद || १८४

से आत्मा वरङ्कु अविधि | वाचि वीरिला प्रांयं चंदि || १८६

प्रियङ्कर् दार्शि गलि प्रायः | से घटं हि महायुज || १८८

शुभप्रुप्तं चंत्रें गियं | कृपिजिति महां न पारां ||” १८४

“Ātmā Puruṣa, the soul, is the Bhagavat (the repository of all attributes). But know Him (the
Nirguna) to be above and independent of the soul, i.e., the attributes. Brahman is above this Atman; by knowing Him all the worldly ties are cut asunder. After leaving this body, we go to, and mix up with, Brahman, and rest (eternally) in the Great Void. The soul is ever conscious of, and living in, Brahman and is as though smarting under the (physical) restraints. When the life will depart from the body, the body will become Mahâ-Cûnya. (But) I shall live on in the Cûnya-Puruṣa, never to be found even after careful searches.”

We find from the above that Chaitanya Dāsa’s Nirguna-puruṣa clearly means a total abstraction of all phenomenal activities. His Nirguna does not mean ‘devoid of attributes,’ but above and independent of attributes, of which the worlds are but manifestations.

Achyutānanda Dāsa’s treatment of this doctrine of Cûnya in his Cûnya-Samhitā is more lucid and more philosophical. His Cûnya Puruṣa is the only actor on the illusory stage of the world. He observes:—

“भला पषारिलु गुपत शमि || गृहपुरुष शन्य परे वन्दी ||
शून्यपुरुष चदासरे रहे || गृहपुरुष खुदु साथ भागी ||
शून्यपुरुष दयालु चटय || गृहपुरुष सब्जचठे रद्द ||
शून्यपुरुष करे गठ घट || गृहपुरुष जाये हन्दकूट ||
शून्यपुरुष शुकरे मारक || मारि शून्य पुष्प गति बरद |

“The hidden mystery (of creation) has been well laid bare to me. (It is this). The Cûnya Puruṣa has become (as it were) a prisoner in
Cûnya. Though He is the master of all these illusions, having power to spread and draw them in, yet He Himself is quite indifferent to, and keeps Himself quite aloof from, all these. He is exceedingly kind, being always anxious to free us from the influence of Mâyâ and dwells inside every created thing. From here He, well versed in craft and cunning, stirs up all the differences and discords (out of sheer kindness, so that we may not lose Him in the illusions). And when in the course of these one murders another, it is really He who murders Himself (the same Cûnya Puruṣa being inside both the murderer and the murdered) and frees the murdered from all bondage and gives him the reward of a happy emancipation."

Then he goes on to describe mystically how the Cûnya Puruṣa as Jîvâtman has created a world of bondage for himself and how he is reigning there.

“मूना सन्ति युनापुष्क धरा || दक्षु वायु रज्जा सुद्रव लरा ||
मूना पुष्कच भावे दस्ख ापेः || सबन्ध्रीष वाधा न यात्र चैव ||
मूना पुष्कच कैत्वे भगारी || मारिषा दश्का चतुर नागारी ||
मूना पुष्कच वेदित्व वेदरे || मत जानि दया चमा पाश्रे ||
एकादश रद्व वेदि रसलि || काम कोध सीव दार जागिरि ||
दादश दलाद गड नाथक || पवित्र प्रक्ति पच मनि ||
बद खंड्रे-पखाश खरर || वासारी नाडी चे गड जाप ||
नभ चारि पारि एमाने हारे || मूना पुष्कच धारिन सावरि ||
मूना पुष्करे पतेक तेज || मूना दीप भोग बरद राज्ज ||
मूना पुष्करे भवुरि रसित्वि || मूग परे रंग लोला कबर्च्छ"
“Çūnya Puruṣa can be taken only through the Çūnya Mantra. He is a king with all the emblems of royalty. (These emblems do, however, mean but restraints put upon himself); and such is the strength and force of these restraints and bonds, the sources of all evils, that though lord of them all, He cannot shake them off. He has innumerable opponents and enemies, and is very anxious to free Himself from them. With goodness, mercy, love of peace and forgiveness, about him, He is passing his days, as it were, inside a dungeon, always trying to get out and always opposed. Lust, passion and (mental) infatuation are keeping watch at the gate; and twelve watchmen are in charge of the fortification. The twenty-five causes, the five minds, the six mystic circles of the body and the fifty letters, and the seventy-two veins and arteries—all these are mounting guard near and about the fortification. By these sentries the Çūnya Puruṣa is surrounded on all sides. O how great is the prowess of the Çūnya Puruṣa!—Though a pure and simple abstraction, yet He is exercising all the rights of royalty. He is, however, quite aloof from all these, and only diverts Himself thus—in no way affected or polluted by them. He is not within the reach of the twenty-five causes, rather He creates differences among them from afar. The Çūnya Puruṣa is
living, as it were, inside a Cûnya castle, praying to, and meditating upon, the imageless Cûnya, by means of the thirty-two letters.”

These lines, however crude the philosophy underlying them, mean that the Cûnya Puruṣa, living within ourselves as our soul or Ego, can be realised only if we can throw off the shackles of nature and her concomitant fears and temptations; and that, though living within us, He is no party to any of our natural propensities and can be reached only by annihilating the mind and resting all our thoughts upon Him as Cûnya Puruṣa.

Then he clearly and unhesitatingly rejects the accepted forms of worship, and formulates others which will be hailed as bright and undying sparks from the great fire of Buddhism. His words are:

| चहृद रश्माष्ठ घरैं जहि । | युन युन मधायुनरि गच्छि ॥
| निराकार भजि मा दुर्गमं देवी । | पुं निरंदेपक भायांसि वीव ॥
| तु ये पञ्चारिलु परस समि । | आव धारया भादसम विवि ॥
| चहृदन्यास करबास हि नाहि । | नृगुमयुं सुदा किष्ठिनि नाहि ॥
| करमकर यीकि कर तु जहि । | जरवसुख करि कर तुषह ॥
| तरमुख करि विताकु आद । | विकुट समि विलिनकु वाहि ॥
| निराकारि मलि कष्ट चरकरी । | वीक वाचू स्वर, करि सुखरि ॥
| हाविय चूड़ि चाहर कर । | नवक न चहु विति चरकर ॥
| पचलि अम्बूः सन्दर रहि । | अभि तामनि जोति अंधि ॥
| पचलि सुपानि निष्ठल घर । | युनृतुष्कका तु जहि कर ॥

दिशित बुध दिखायते बाथा ।
निरकारिः चकपैदः ॥}

(गुणविध्वंश ओम म:)
"He is above the fourteen worlds; and being himself void goes up to the Great Void. Mother Durgā is worshiping the Formless and is always engaged in praying to the Nirlepa, the Absolute. Thou hast laid bare the deepest and most valuable secret. We do now know that the religious injunctions of meditation, steady mental abstraction and the like, the touching of certain parts of the body and certain gesticulations of the hands in worship, the peculiar intertwining of the fingers for the same purpose,—all these are absolutely void and meaningless. We have only to fold our hands together and to lift them up, palms upwards, and with the face decorated with the sacred marks on the forehead and turned up towards the heaven, to offer our prayers. The muttering of set prayers, the telling of the beads of the rosary, are all done away with; and we have, instead, only to look inward—within ourselves. With upturned face, we have to utter the Čūnya mantra from the mystic circle in the throat. And this mantra is nothing but to utter the thirty-two letters, with the eyes fixed upon the circle midway between the eyebrows. When the temple of the body will be motionless, then has the motionless lord of all lustres to be meditated upon. Then the mind has to be made firm and steady and fixed upon and absorbed in the Čūnya Puruṣa. Then will you see the bright and beautiful Čūnya form of Him who has no form, no figure and yet has a body."

Although professing to be Vaiṣṇavas, they interpret the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa in a new way, and one quite different from the ordinary
Vaiṣṇava point of view. The following extract from the writings of Achyutananda and Jagannātha will show how under the veil of Vaiṣṇavism this sect propagates in reality some of the doctrines of the Mahāyāna School:—

(a) “चीव भामा राधे वलि परम सुरारि।” (मूलसंहिता २४ च: १)

“Rādhikā is the Jīvātman and Murāri the Paramātman.

(b) “एकाः प्रमाणेन हीरे। राधिका सहें मावयाढी।
गोविन्द मित्य इहा कहि। गृह्य देवकल प्रीलाई॥”

“One and the same with Rādhikā, as being part and parcel of the same body, Brahman, approachable only through the heart, resides in Golaka which is nothing but the Čūnyaadeul or void.” (Jagannātha in his Tulābhīnā.)

(c) “परम भामाती संधास्वस्व वलि भाव।
एदिति बद्धपान्त नाम तल्ल ठुक।
छह तंयष गरी राधा प्रसं भीष॥”

“Know the Paramātman to be the Mahā-Čūnya. Know him, in short, to be the formless source of bliss, to be nothing but the name itself.” (Čūnya Šaṁhitā, Ch. 22.)

Here Achyutananda makes a clearer statement of his doctrines. Hence it is evident that the interpretation given to the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa by these writers does not at all tally with the mythological accounts of the Vaiṣṇavas. The whole subject has been idealised and elaborated
in such a way as to signify the relations of man's soul to Paramātman. Jagannātha Dāsa has openly declared that Vṛndāvana, Mathurā and other holy places should not be localised on any map or identified with the actual villages of the same names. In reality they signify Mahā-Çūnya or the Great Void:

"कण्ठर कौड़कर एकि ।
समुरापुर संहारकु ।
गुपत उन्द्रवन काहि ॥
गीपनगर सेहु जान ॥"

"Such is the meaning of the love-feats of Kṛṣṇa. Vṛndāvana is really a secret place. Mathurāpura means nothing but the Great Void, and this is also the meaning of Gopanagara."

(Tulābhīnā, Ch. 9.)

The following extract from Brahmāṇḍa-Bhūgola-Gītā of Baiarāma Dāsa reads like another version of the origin of the universe given by Rāmāi Paṇḍit* during the ascendancy of the Pāla Kings:

| "न चिला चन्द्र दिशकार । न चिला मेद मेदा मूर्दि ॥
न चिले श्रीया तारागम ॥
न चिले संसार सागर ॥
न चिले विधा विषु चर ॥
| "से काऒ कृपा मोर बप ।
प्रकाश मोर गमें लेिहि ॥"

—"When the world was not in existence, when there was neither the sun nor the moon, neither day nor night, neither land nor water, neither the fixed earth nor the inconstant wind, nor were there the sky and the stars in it, when there was no god, no demon, no human being; when there was no world, no ocean, no force, no fire; when there was no Brahmā, Viśṇu or Hara, then was Čūnya my form, and thus did crores of kalpas pass away. Then did I assume the form of Brahman with the Brahmānda inside me. There was none, O Arjuna, (to bring me out). I came out of the Great Void. After a pretty long time had thus passed away, my heart was moved and I felt inclined to create the world. Then out of my person did seed begin to ooze. I brushed it off with three fingers of my hand. The seed, thus brushed off, became divided into three parts, charged with three different qualities and out of these three parts of the seed did the three gods of Brahmā, Viśṇu and Čiva come."

In his Ganeśa-Vibhūti-ṭikā, we find Balārāma Dāsa attempting at a description of his Čūnya Puruṣa. He says

"भन्नारकर्षयं श्रव्यं बुधं मध्ये मिन्नकलः।
निराकारसक्ष्माविशी: सज्जीयितंगक्षाननम्॥"

"When the world was not in existence, when there was neither the sun nor the moon, neither day nor night, neither land nor water, neither the fixed earth nor the inconstant wind, nor were there the sky and the stars in it, when there was no god, no demon, no human being; when there was no world, no ocean, no force, no fire; when there was no Brahmā, Viśṇu or Hara, then was Čūnya my form, and thus did crores of kalpas pass away. Then did I assume the form of Brahman with the Brahmānda inside me. There was none, O Arjuna, (to bring me out). I came out of the Great Void. After a pretty long time had thus passed away, my heart was moved and I felt inclined to create the world. Then out of my person did seed begin to ooze. I brushed it off with three fingers of my hand. The seed, thus brushed off, became divided into three parts, charged with three different qualities and out of these three parts of the seed did the three gods of Brahmā, Viśṇu and Čiva come."

In his Ganeśa-Vibhūti-ṭikā, we find Balārāma Dāsa attempting at a description of his Čūnya Puruṣa. He says

"भन्नारकर्षयं श्रव्यं बुधं मध्ये मिन्नकलः।
निराकारसक्ष्माविशी: सज्जीयितंगक्षाननम्॥"
"The Cûnya is devoid of all forms and shapes. In the centre of this Cûnya is Nirañjana, a formless and brilliant figure. It is that shapeless and formless brilliant figure which is Bhagavat, the master of all attributes."

Achyuta Dāsa in his Cûnya-Saṁhitā, Anādi-Saṁhitā, and Anākāra Saṁhitā, uses the terms 'Anākāra,' ‘Nirākāra’, ‘Nirañjana’, ‘Ajara’, ‘Anādyya’ and ‘Akṣaya’ as synonymous with the term Cûnya; and these terms have always been employed to describe the indescribable Divine Being. But he has not, like the other Buddhistic preachers of this age, been completely able to shake off the belief in the gods and goddesses as intermediate beings between man and Cûnya. He exclaims:

"दीर्घशृंग गुरु गुण व्रजचूति, कलिना तीति बुधान्।
प्रथमर्ष गुण विषय पदात्मतिः ब्रह्मायां दूरी ग्रीवे ॥
ब्रजा विषय वर्त ता परि दृष्टि पदात्मति भावित्र गुणः।
साम लगु रुक्क प्रथमये प भादि पदात्मति भाय ढाकुर ।"

"Guru, the spiritual preceptor, says—Hear me, O Vrajasuta, I shall explain (it) to you in detail. Aim, at the outset, at a knowledge of the Guru, leaving aside all attempts at an acquisition of the knowledge of the Brahman. Know Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Rudra and Durgā as the first preceptors, being embodiments of the different attributes of the Godhead, and you will gradually learn of the primitive Thākura, the first and foremost God, by studying the Sāma, Yajūs, Rik and Atharva Vedas."
But his highly spiritual culture convinced him of the uselessness of merely studying books, and he draws a nice distinction between the mere reading of them and an intelligent assimilation of the principles therein laid down with the whole head and heart. The mind will have to be annihilated, and only those principles which help us in identifying ourselves with the Brahman, should be scrupulously observed.

"कौतिष्ठी गुरुस्य फलोऽपनादित्वमन वम रक्षाः।
मद्य प्रहो विकृतं न पाद्य कर्ममार्गमन जागि॥" १०९

“You have learnt, although not without great trouble, the alphabets of religion and the words produced by their permutations and combinations, whilst your mind was completely under the influence and control of the lower attributes of ignorance and passion. These attributes, as opposed to the third and highest attribute, viz., Sattva, i.e., the spiritualistic tendency, drag us down and keep us bound to the way of karman, work, for salvation. So having the mind absorbed in work (materialism), you have not been able to find the real nature of the Brahman.”

"नौता भागवत पुराण पद्विका ब्रह्मव चामुरी जय।
तत्त्व श्रावकार नाम ग्रंथमेत्त न पार्ये व्यथे छेव॥" १०२

(पञ्कारसंहिता)

"(Unless you are bent upon the salvation of your soul) you will read the Gītā, the Bhāgavata, the Purāṇas and yet learn nothing but
tricks and cunning (to impose upon the worldly-minded people). All your pains will be fruitless. You will know nothing of the mystery of the conception of Godhead as devoid of all forms and images, which means a complete unification and identification of the name and the conception of Brahman."

It is evident from these lines that Achyuta Dāsa laid no stress upon the study of the Hindu religious čāstras. We may study them as much as we like and yet be not a whit improved. Until and unless we thoroughly digest the knowledge that Brahman is absolutely nirākāra and is wholly identical with the nāma itself, we shall be grovelling in the darkness of ignorance and passion. It is also doubtful whether he had any faith in the Brāhmanic customs, though he had not been completely able to rid himself of allegiance to them.

At the end of his work he refers to the scriptures, the main themes of which, he says, are to sing the glories of Črī Kṛṣṇa; and his own Anākāra-Samhitā is simply an epitome of all these. Moreover, the Črī Kṛṣṇa of these scriptures is not the Črī Kṛṣṇa of Vaiṣṇavism: it is a pure and simple pseudonym, so to speak, for the Anākāra Čūnya Puruṣa of Buddhism, adopted, as appears likely, to throw dust in the eyes of the jealous Brāhmaṇas. Except for occasional glimpses, to be found in his works, of the spiritual region of the class of thinkers to which he belongs, we have no other proofs to establish their faith in Buddhism. It
is for this that they have generally passed for devout Vaiṣṇavas. But to any careful student of religion these glimpses will be quite sufficient to illumine the whole course of their religious tendency. Thus he says:—

“चनाकार ए मृगनासंपदिता गयो सने कर खाल।
वैष्णवर्णि शरण प्रिला दीन पंछुत पामर।
चबिश संहिता भक्तीपर गीता पंजानुस्तानारी।
पपवेशानु हागिम्यानु विनि भविः तेच्य खरर।
पद पदार्थयो जय जय गय सु श्रीक्रष्णमय।
ती भागी कंडलू ब्रजकुमार ब्रजसारससत्रीमा।
प भजाय गुप्त करिव रखिलु वेतद्र हेव प्रकाश।
वैष्णवर्णि शरण प्रिला पामर चचुं तदास।
ब्रजकुल तारी भाप्यो तरिवि श्रीक्रष्णस्वाय दग्ध।
व्यवस हरि चनाकार पूरी तेज पद युह भक्त।”

“Only do think of (i.e., firmly adhere to the injunction laid down in) the Great Brahma-Saṁhitā which deals with the Anākāra. And with this advice to you all, the low and sinful Achyuta Dāsa (meaning himself) resigns himself absolutely to the grace of Črī Kṛṣṇa. All the scriptures, viz., the thirty-six Saṁhitās, the hundred and eight Gītās and the seven series of the Vaṁcānucharita, the twenty-two volumes of the Upa-Vaṁcānucharita and the thirteen volumes of the Bhaviṣya, all the religious hymns and songs and lyrics, and hundreds of thousands of other books,—all sing the glory of Črī Kṛṣṇa. O son of Vraja (i.e., devotee of Črī Kṛṣṇa), I have
already told you of the subject-matter of Brahma-
Śārasvata-Gītā. But this chapter (meaning pro-
bably a full discussion of Īrī Kṛṣṇa) has been
kept secret from you—only to be divulged here-
after. And now the mean and humble Achyuta
Dāsa bids adieu to you taking refuge at the feet
of Īrī Kṛṣṇa (i.e., resigning himself to His
grace). And now, through His grace, not only
he, but the whole line of Vraja-Sutas, will
be saved. In the realm of Anākāra dwells the
unrevealed Hari, and Achyuta has thrown himself
completely at His mercy.”

From the above quotation, it is clear that
this class of Vaiṣṇava poets did not attach
much importance, if any at all, to the Vedas
and the Purāṇas of the Hindus. They had their
own scriptures, composed by the highest and
greatest amongst them; and a scrupulous
adherence to the injunctions and principles here
enunciated they considered a better passport for
the attainment of Mokṣa.

However veiled the religious views of these
poets may have been generally, they, sometimes,
out of the fulness of their hearts, allow the
expression of their faith to flow in clear and
limpid streams. Thus in his Viṣṇu-garbha, we
find Chaitanya Dāsa saying:—

"अयोध्या युध्य से माधि रघुवरं।
प्रवित नाभि तार भट्ट संगायणम्॥
रघुवर् न होरि से भद्र तार वैहो॥
शुभर सकऽते से वृङ्ग होरि चालिदा॥
भद्र एणि शरण से लघु देवाकु नीर्दित धमा।
चौह रघुवर् खोजिलि नाभि प्रतिष्ठिता॥"
“Devoid of all forms and figures, He is no subject of experience. There is nothing beyond or above Him in the whole of the Mahācūṇya.”

“He has no form, no colour. His body may be said to be the absence of all forms and structures. He is Čūṇya, being one and the same with Čūṇya.”

“He is devoid of all forms and destitute of all colours; amongst the thousand and one gods there is none to be any match for Him. Search the whole of the fourteen worlds but nowhere will you find any limit to Him. Even hundreds of thousands of gods will be no whit of a rival for Him—so great is the glory and greatness of that Formless Person. He is mixed up with Čūṇya, He is Čūṇya, His form is Čūṇya, and identified with Čūṇya, He is ever over the whole of space.”

“His proper home is in Čūṇya; and dwelling in Čūṇya He makes Himself manifest in Čūṇya.”

What more convincing proof of their staunch faith in Buddhism can one expect? Here the author has risen above all dread of persecution, and, for once at least, makes bold to announce himself clearly, and without the least
shade of ambiguity, as embracing the doctrine of the Void.

But the above are not the only passages that betray these krypto Buddhists. In their scriptures numberless pebbles of faith lie on the shore, and one has only to pick up and examine a few to know that they are but fragments of the mighty Buddhistic structure.

Balârâma Dâsa thus expounds the theory in his Brahmânda-Bhugola-gîtâ by way of an address to Arjuna.—

"Listen, O Arjuna, with attention—I am going to explain to you (the principles of) the Bhâgavata. Out of the Great Void came the Void and out of this came moha, illusion." (Chap. II). "That which is called nigama is in reality the Great Void. It is simply because the end of the Vedas cannot be reached, that they were given the name of Nigama. That which is called Kalpataru (lit. a tree bearing, as its fruits, the objects of our desires), is really an embodiment of the Formless!"1

---

1 “शुक्ल भागवत सन्धि | काहि भागवत पंढ |  
शहामुन्द्र शुक्ल हेलाण | शी शुक्ल फल सीढ हेला।”  
(२४ अध्याय १)  

“निगम वोलि जाग्गा कार्ति | महास्मृतिः सह पटव ॥  
वेद जार्थि कि न गमिलाः | तेषां निगम नाम हेलाः।  
कलास्तति जाग्गा कार्ति | निराकाराति कप मेलिः।  
से दाड़ रङ वोल गालि | से रङ वोल फल पहलि।  
गुरु वोलि ता जाग्गा बानि | सुधा रसात्री सह पटव ॥”  
(४८ अध्याय १)
The above quotations from the great poets of the 16th century leave little room for doubt that Mahācūnya, the Great Void, which is the cardinal doctrine of the Mādhyamika Philosophy, was also the highest goal of their religious aspirations. It is indeed the case that we very frequently meet with such words of Hindu Philosophy as Bhāgavata, Nigama, Jñānatattva, Harībhakti, Kṛṣṇa-kathā and others in their works; the most casual student of these will, however, admit that belief in Mahācūnya, the Great Void, is still the mainspring of their religious life. Balarāma Dāsa himself has unmistakably hinted that there is nothing of any value whatsoever in mere nomenclature. His point is, whatever name we may apply, we always refer to one and the same Supreme Being, conceivable in the form of Om and identical with Čūnya Brahman. It is for this reason that the pious Vaiṣṇava poets are found frequently to allude to the name as the sole essence of the universe. Balarāma Dāsa gives the following account of himself in his Guptagītā or Chattīcā—

"Highly pleased to hear this, Arjuna fell prostrate at the feet of Črī Kṛṣṇa and said ‘How will the occult Guptagītā be made known? Be pleased, O my Lord, to tell me through whose lips you will make it public. Črī Hari answered, ‘Hear me O Arjuna. I have a favourite son (disciple) named Padumā. He will have a son under the name of Aniruddha. He will, in his turn, pass away in course of time. I, who am known in the Vedas as Brahman Himself, will in
the Kaliyuga, assume the form of Dāru-Brahma (Jagannātha). There will then be a king under the name of Pratīparudra. In his time from Somanātha will descend Aniruddha by his wife Jamunā. In one of the chapters of Guptagītā it is given out that he will be named Balarāma Dāsa, through whose lips, says Balarāma Dāsa, will pour out the nectar of the precepts of the Guptagītā.”

The following lines, also from his Praṇava Gītā,* are well deserving of quotation in this connection:—

“The Brāhmaṇas listened attentively to my discussion of the principles of the Praṇava Gītā, which are in reality the occult principles of the

---

1 “गुप्तगीता च । श्रीदक्षि गुप्त । काहकरं कैमली दृष्टं । ए काथा प्रभु भोगे भाग से । पदम चटक नीर नन्दन ।

तारासुरं भनित्तु देव । से गुप्ति काहरी चय होरव ।

मु वेलदृष्ट्रां भवतार । कलियुगी बालनकासरीर ।

प्रतापसुद्द्र सामी हेतु राप । कलक्तो तीति से काल संग्रही ।

सोमभाष्य सामी पुत्र तारासुर । भनित्तू जात तारासुर चर ।

अन्नदा सामी तारासुर भानिया । भनित्तू ज्रेक तारासुर तनुजा ।

तारासुर गान परकार दास । गुप्तगीता िथ्याधी प्रकाश ।

बलरामदास गुप्त कवि । अथाय कविं सेपु जिवे संग िर ।

ता मुखी कहाँ गौतरस । भावरे मिद्वण्य बलरामदास।”

* In some MSS. the name is Pralamba-Gītā.
Gītā based upon the Vedānta Čāstra, from upon the Mukti-mandapa. But when they found that it was I who had done this, ceaseless was the torrent of abuse that poured upon me. Even Mahārāja Pratāparudra scolded me severely in great wrath and said “What right have you, a Ćūdra, to utter the Praṇava (Om) and discuss the principles of the Vedas? Certainly it is wrong on your part to do so.” Hearing this I smiled gently and said “Hear me, O protector of men and master of elephants,—Crīpati (lit., husband of Crī, goddess of good fortune, i.e., Bhagavat) is in no body’s exclusive possession (as birth-right). He is his who is a good and pious man—be he a Brāhmaṇa or a Chaṇḍāla by birth; of the kind and merciful Jagannātha no body has any monopoly. The vipras are simply boasting, O King, when they say that he is theirs. Vain men, they say this out of moha, sheer ignorance. I can make good my case by quoting at random from the Vedas. Upon this the vipras got furious and cried:—“Ask him immediately to do this.” And at this the king ordered ‘Well then maintain your position, O Vaiśnava, as you say.’ I replied, ‘Hear me, O King, You seem to have been highly annoyed. However, be pleased, O King, to go to the place of our King with the whole troop of your Brāhmaṇas. With the grace of our Lord he will explain by quoting lines from the Vedas and the Vedānta all that you may be pleased to ask of him.’ Then the King strengthened himself upon his point as far and as much as he could, and triumphantly went there. In the meanwhile the
viṣayī (adviser) went and informed chhāmu-karaṇa (private secretary) of what had happened. But afraid to go back home, I remained at the foot of the banyan tree. At dead of night Narahari smiled pleasantly and said merrily, ‘I do always dwell in the heart of the great lotus (sahasrādala-pādma). Not aware of this the king and the Brāhmaṇas quarrel with my votaries. (But they should know that) my votary is my life (so to speak).’ Saying this He went away. The next morning the king remembered (my challenge) and came (to my place) with the vipras. Dull and ignorant from birth and fond of quarreling, the king was very angry and quarrelled with the votaries. He had a čūdra brought before him and ordered him again to explain the Vedas. Upon this I became all of a sudden unconscious of my body, i.e., became absorbed in a trance and lived in the soul. And thus I thought within myself, ‘I have been slighted before the king. The vipras about him have laughed me to scorn. Murāri, the destroyer of all fears and dreads—O Narahari, do come to me. I do beseech Thee.’ And when I was thus praying within myself, I heard the reassuring voice of Hari—Dāmodara, dotingly fond of his votaries—standing before me in a vision out of pity and kindness. Then thus reassured, and concentrating my mind upon the thought of Črī Hari, I said “Hear me, O best of Kings, it is no fault of ours then that you want to hear the principles of the Vedas from the lips of a Čūdra. If you do this, you will lose in virtue. This Jaḍa is dumb and ignorant and maintains himself by begging
alms in Kṣetra. You yourself know this and will not therefore, I pray, be offended at what I say.' But Kṛṣṇa whispered Sārasvata knowledge in the ears of Jaḍa and I placed my hand upon his head. He looked up and smiled. The Vipras said, 'If he can say this, we shall acknowledge ourselves defeated by a dāsa (cūdra).' Hearing this my indwelling spirit got enraged and called aloud, 'Be pleased, my friend Jaḍa, to say your say.' Then Jaḍa said 'Hear me, O king, I shall clearly tell you the details of creation. From the Nitya, the Eternal and Absolute, sprang Čūnya into existence, out of which came Praṇava. From this Praṇava again did Čabda, come out and from the Čabdas the Vedas were developed; and from these again the whole creation came into being. This is what we learn from the Vedānta.' At this the king and all the vipras present were completely taken aback. After a pause the king said out of great delight, 'Hear me O Dāsa. Siddhi is certainly within your reach. You are no doubt a very great man blessed in the possession of all knowledge. It cannot be that this cūdra has said all this; (he must have done so under an inspiration from you) who are the master of all secrets. Be pleased to delight me by pouring into my ears the honey of Bhedajnāna, (knowledge arising out of the consciousness of difference). This cūdra Jaḍa is a great dullard. He can never speak of the beauties of the Vedas; otherwise these will be disgraced and lowered in the estimation of the public. You are a well-informed and wise man. Please
explain to me the beauties of the Vedānta.” I was much pleased to hear the words of the king and thus prayed “O Chakradhara, O Dāmodara, you who are so fond of your votaries, and who are the overthrower of the proud and the vain-glorious, and the extirpator of demons, you have saved me in this crisis. Be pleased again to help me up so that I may so successfully explain the essential principles of the Vedānta before the vipras that the king will be highly pleased to hear me.” My mind was then filled with delight at the idea that with the kind favour of my Lord I shall be able to disperse the cloud of doubt that had gathered over the minds of the vipras; and it was soon concentrated upon the thought of the Lord. Then slowly but steadily He became visible before my mental eyes and the Bhedajñāna, in the form of a dialogue between Ėri Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna, illumed the recesses of my mind. And this instruction delivered in response to the request of Ėri Śāmanta Deva, which I learnt from the lips, as it were, of the Creator, is the honeyed essence of the Praṇava Gupta-Gitā of this humble Balarama Dāsa (i.e., my humble self).”

1 “मुक्ति-संख्य परी विम्र | बिचार शुभिलि स्मरीरि | तहि देनिंनि मिर्य सोति | कैलि कहिंिि ताजुः गायि | प्रमापद्र-नहरारि | प्रथव बेदवादनाः | बेदास्मात्त गोता गोपि ।•

विचार गायि देहि सेति ।•

यजुव भारी सो गृहरि ।•

कोपे वोद्वलि बढ़ पथा ।•

कि एधिकारि गुरुभाल ॥ १०

5
From Balarama Dasa's account of himself we learn that it was during the reign of Raja Prataparudra Deva that he first came into prominence. For some time he was held in esteem and treated with consideration by this king, though afterwards for certain reasons
he had to retire from the stage of the Court and pass his days in disguise and concealment.

Twenty two years after the death of Pratāparudra and at the accession of Mukunda Deva in 1551 A.D. the political firmament of Utkala began to be convulsed with stupendous changes. Mukunda Deva was a zealous supporter of the cause of Buddhism. Under his auspices Balarāma Dāsa re-entered the arena of religion which he had
left during the latter part of the reign of Pratāparudra. And this has probably been represented as his second birth. From the following extract we get a faint glimpse into the political condition of Utkala during the reign of Rāja Pratāparudra:

“A very curious anecdote is related of his conduct, which seems to show that the followers of Buddha continued to form a sect of importance in this part of India until the beginning of the sixteenth century. It is said that a serious robbery happened in the Rāja’s palace, and that he (Pratāparudra) being anxious to discover the perpetrators, assembled together all the wise men, both of the Buddhist and the Brahminical
persuasion, to obtain their assistance in prosecuting an investigation. The Brahmins could tell nothing, but the followers of Buddha, through their knowledge of the occult art, were enabled to point out both the offender and the place where the stolen property was concealed. The Rājā was induced by this incident to form so high an opinion of the learning and skill of the Buddhists, that he became for some time a warm supporter of that sect. His Rāṇī, on the other hand, espoused zealously the cause of the Brāhmaṇs. It was at last determined to make another formal trial of their relative skill as men of science and magicians. Accordingly a snake was secretly put into an earthen jar, the mouth of which being covered up, the vessel was produced in a great assembly at the palace. Both parties were then asked what the jar contained. The Brahmins answered,—"It contains only earth;" and sure enough, when opened it was found to contain nothing but earth. This specimen of skill entirely changed the Rājā's opinions, but he now became as violent against the Buddhists as he had been before prejudiced in their favour—so much so that he not only withdrew his protection and countenance, but violently expelled the whole sect from his dominions, and destroyed all their books. It is added that about this time Chāitanya Mahāprabhu came from Nadia in Bengal to visit the temple of Jagannātha, and that he performed miracles before the Rājā".*

Though the Buddhists were persecuted during the time of Pratāparudra Deva, yet they succeeded, as we learn from other sources, in securing largely the patronage of Rāja Telāṅga Mukunda Deva. Thus the Tibetan work Pogsom says—“Mukunda Deva (Dharma Rāja), king of Otivisa (Orissa) who favoured Buddhism, became powerful. His power extended up to Magadha. He, too, did some service to the cause of Buddhism.”

Indeed we may, on the authority of Prānava Gītā, make bold to assert that although Balarāma Dāsa generally passed for a Vaiṣṇava, yet he was, while in the court of Pratāparudra Deva, but a staunch champion of the doctrine of Čūnya as inculcated by the Mādhyamika philosophy.

From the contemporary events of the times of Rāja Pratāparudra we glean that jealousies of the Brāhmaṇa-Paṇḍits and persecutions by the king soon turned the court into a bed of thorns for Balarāma Dāsa who, in consequence, retired not only from it, but from society altogether. This swelling tide of persecution soon drove the Bāthuris or Bāuris and other kindred tribes into dense jungles and tractless forests. This point has, however, been already dealt with at some length in connection with our treatment of the Bāthuri tribe; so we content ourselves here with only a passing reference. It will now, we hope, become clear after our repeated quotations from the writings of Balarāma Dāsa, that the sole burden of his religious and poetical effusions was the doctrine of the Great Void, as promulgated by Nāgārjuna and forming the nucleus of
the Mādhyamika philosophy. In his works on Advaita philosophy Čankara tried to refute the doctrine of Čūnya and to establish in its place that of Brahman; while Balarāma Dāsa, though largely borrowing from the Vedānta, went against the Advaitavādins and advocated the cause of the Great Void. Now, we presume, on the strength of these facts we may justly assert that Balarāma Dāsa was really a veiled follower of Buddhism, or a Vaiṣṇava-Buddhist.

In the last chapter of his Gupta Gītā, Balarāma Dāsa discloses the central regulated his whole life—although indeed it is apparent in every line of his writings, if one would but look for it. Thus he says:—

“Again Arjuna asked Vāsudeva to tell him the particulars about the Gupta Gītā, as there were some who thought that it would again be published in the world, (1). Črī Hari replied “Hear then O Arjuna—In the twenty-seventh anka of king Mūkunda Deva, there will live a man named Čani Paṭanāyaka (2–3). The servant of the meek and humble will call on him and blessing him will sit by his side (4). Seeing him carry the Gupta Gītā under his armpit, Paṭanāyaka will address him thus (5). ‘What book is there under your armpit and why do you travel about with it? (6). We are anxious to learn the truths that are discussed in it. So be pleased, Ye Dāsa, to tell us these wise instructions.’ (7). Dāsa said, “It is Gupta-Gītā.—Listen to me, if you are curious.” (8). He will just open the book, write Oṃ, touch it with his hand and placing under
it a circle or Çunya-manḍala, explain to him its meaning (9-10). as consisting of the three letters ṭ, ṭ, and ṭ with ṭ, ṭ, and ṭ (11). The saṭchakras (the six mystic circles) are placed in the Om; and inside that are the fourteen worlds. (12). When he will learn thus far of the Gitā, his curiosity and eagerness will much increase; (13). and he will ask “Is there anything beyond this? Be pleased to tell me again—I want to know something more. (14). This Gitā, so highly pleasant and interesting, is a sealed book. So I am anxious to hear it from your lips.” (15) Hearing him thus, Dāsa will delight his soul by saying, (16). ‘It was I myself who wrote this Gitā in the previous birth. But then only the first chapter was done. (17). I shall, however, go on telling you the whole Gitā now. So be all attention.’ (18). Upon these words, I thought within myself, highly pleased with his great devotion, “I shall enter his heart and inspire him with the knowledge of the Gitā. (20). Balarāma Dāsa will give that out in words ; and (the book thus composed) will be complete in thirty-five chapters.” (21). But including the previous one, Balarām Dāsa dealt exhaustively with it in thirty-six chapters. (22). Hearing him Čani Paṭnāyaka, with his three sons, worshipped him and became his disciples.” (23). (Gupta Gitā, Chap. 36.)

---

1 "पुर्व चल्लुं वासुदेवे युध्र गुपत कल विचार।
केष सावे यु: गुपतसीमाना जे संसारी हेव मन्यार॥ १
श्री हरे हीरे युष चल्लुं। सुकुमर्देव वलि राजन।॥ २
श्रीहरे राजार सतारस चक्के। वेषणार शनि पटनायके॥ ३
After this there can be no room for doubt that Balarāma Dāsa had, as his mystic symbol, the words, "Om, Ćūnya maṇḍalāya namah" (Om, adoration to the great circular void). Gaṇeṣa-vibhūti is the name of his another work. In an old commentary on it, entitled Siddhāntadambara, by the author himself, the mystic symbol is given in the words "Om Ćūnya Brahmaṇe namah" (Om, adoration to the formless Brahma). Although differently expressed, the two symbols
refer but to one and the same thing. And it goes without saying that the idea underlying these mystic symbols is also the cardinal doctrine of the Mahāyāna Buddhists.

Similarly, Achyutānanda was also a follower of esoteric Buddhism, though openly professing Vaiṣṇavism. Thus, in spite of his profession as a follower of Črī Chaitanya and disciple of Sanātana Gosvāmin, he incurred the severe displeasure and open hostility of the Brāhmaṇa Paṇḍitas of the court of Rājā Pratāparudra for his openly upholding the doctrine of the Čūnya before that very monarch. To this he thus refers in his Čūnya Samhitā.—

"Pratāparudra Deva urged me strongly, and pressure was also brought to bear upon me in the temple. I was asked 'Hear me, O Dāsa, tell me from what mantra your bhajana-mantra is derived. Of Anāma (the nameless), Nāma (the name), the Kāmavījas, and the revolving in mind of the twenty-four-worded Gāyatrī, tell me which one is your favourite; and furnish me, O Dāsa, with a clear exposition thereof.' The ingenious arguments put forward by the Brāhmaṇas, though fallacious, made the king dubious in mind. He added, 'The Brāhmaṇas are known to be well acquainted with the mantras. They are supposed to possess Brahmajñāna and to know the mantras and the rules laid down in the Čāstras. These Brāhmaṇas have urged me strongly to ask you to explain without delay, and clearly and lucidly, the worship of the Čūnya.' Then, there, in a clearly visible place, I put down the thirty-
two letters in the following manner. Nāma was placed under the Anāma, and thus was Kāmavīja written. The five classes (of consonants) and the twelve mātrās were placed; and also the yantra was drawn and placed there. Having seen this the Brāhmaṇas were thunderstruck, and said ‘Yes, Dāsa, you know the real truth and the underlying import of things. The knowledge of truth and reality is very abstruse and mysterious. Therefore do speak to us of tattva clearly and lucidly. You have indeed placed very mysterious words before us, writing Anāma, Nāma and the Kāmavijas and Om in a descending series. This is strange and has never been observed before, and is in reality such as has never been mentioned in the Purāṇas. Where have you learnt this, O Dāsa, and who are they that worship according to this? And who is there that worship Nāma? Conversant with all these tattvas, as you seem to be, be pleased to explain this to us.’ Thus the Brāhmaṇas did urge me very strongly. The king also again said to me ‘Hear me, O Dāsa, You have drawn the yantra. Now be pleased to tell us the mantra, and the manner in which you perform your worship with that mantra. Furnish me (in short) with a clear exposition of all these.’ Hearing again this peremptory request of the king, I felt rather distressed in mind and said ‘Hear then O King, my mantra is nirākāra and I worship the Čūnya. Āsanaçuddhi (purification of the seat) and Āṅganyāsa (the touching of certain parts of the body as enjoined by the Čāstras) are not needed, nor have Sthānabhāṅga and Dikbandhana to be observed. One has to sit in Čūnya and worship,
to destroy death and go to Golaka (the place of eternal bliss). The subject of this worship is only Nāma. Because, where is there anything beyond it? Then 'What does this Dāsa say?' saying this the Brāhmaṇas sprang up and prepared to go away. They said further 'Let the king have a test of how the worship of the Cūnya is to be performed. Even here this Dāsa must submit to this examination.' Again one of the Brāhmaṇas smiled and said 'Let him be dropped down into the waters of a well and let's see how he draws his yantra there and worships his Cūnya.' Thus confusion and disorder reigned there. The king forgot all about the mantra and was carried away by the desire for examining me. When thus confusion and disorder prevailed, the God of the ocean of mercy took compassion on me. The Brāhmaṇas set up a loud uproar and none cared to examine my mantra. Knowing that if what the Lord has made a secret of, were to be revealed by the king, there would be no end of the terrible difficulties and dangers that would beset him, my mind was rather set at rest by this confusion. But the Great Lord who is the healer of all troubled hearts again spread a confusion (amongst the Brāhmaṇas). At this time when there was a loud clamour, the king took me by the hand and went away to the widest street. Even here the crowd mustered so strong that there was a loud uproar arising from the people elbowing one another.

"The king said 'Now commence your worship just here near the empty well at Bānkimuhānā. Let these Brāhmaṇas see you submit to an
examination of your secret worship before us.' Upon this I was greatly afraid in mind. I then drew my mind away from the numberless people around me, placed the thirty-two letters upon my heart and sitting straight up from the navel became absorbed in meditation. Then with upturned face, I annihilated the mind and concentrated myself upon the idea of the Nirākāra. Having thus lifted life up, I was soon sitting in the void and lost in the idea of Paramahamsa. The king was startled to see this and the Brāhmaṇaś were thunderstruck. They were pondering in silence—who it is that has thus revealed the unrevealed!—Having seen all this the king became convinced, and mildly and sweetly said "Come, come, Dāsa." He then embraced me and I was pleased to hear these reassuring words, 'Hear me, Achyuta Dāsa. Go and live near Bāykimuhānā. It is because the name of Achyuta or Inseparable was not disgraced that the worship of Nirākāra Čūnya was made possible. Certainly it is a deep mystery and the manner in which you have explained it has much pleased me.' The king then went away from there, and the Brāhmaṇaś thus greatly mortified and humiliated could say nothing. Thus we five* came out of the great and difficult ordeal we were made to undergo and we got a good and secluded place where we plunged into the meditation of Čūnya."

* The five are Achyuta Dāsa, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Yacovanta Dāsa and Ananta Dāsa.

1 "प्रविष्णुवं देव कंतलिहा॥ वैरले दाति गृह भीम तान्य॥ एक्षे वरुष भाकट हुता॥ सलमल-वर्द-मब-ढाक-॥"
The doctrines of the Čūnyavāda as discussed above are akin to those which obtain amongst the Buddhists of Nepal even now. The nature and meaning of the "Great Void" will be understood from the explanation given by Mr. Hodgson on the authority of the Buddhistic scriptures of Nepal:

"Mahā-Čūnyatā is, according to some, Svabhāva and according to others Īcvara. It is
like the ethereal expanse, and self-sustained. In that Mahā-Cūṇyatā, the letter A, with the Vīja Mantra of Upāya and the chief of all the Vīja Mantras of the letters, became manifest.”

(Raksābhagavatī)

“He whose image is Cūṇyatā, who is like a cypher or point, infinite, unsustained (in Nivṛtti),
and sustained (in Pravṛtti) whose essence is (Nivṛtti), of whom all things are forms (in Pravṛtti), who is the Ṣiva, the first intellectual essence, the Ādi Buddha, was revealed by his own will. This self-existent is he whom all know as the true Being; and, though the state of Nivṛtti be his proper and enduring state, yet for the sake of Pravṛtti (creation), having become Pancha-jñānātmikā, he produced the five Buddhas thus:—from Suviçuddha-dharmadhatujñāna, Vairochana, the supremely wise, from whom proceed the element of Akāsa, the organ of sight and colours; and from Adarçana-jñāna, Akṣobhya, from whom proceed the element of air, the organ of hearing and all sound; and from Pratyavekṣaṇa-jñāna, Ratna-sambhava, from whom proceed the element of fire, the organ of smell, and all odours; and from Čandījñāna, Amitābha, from whom proceed the element of water, the organ of taste and all savours; and from Kṛtyanuṣṭha-jñāna, Amoghasiddha, from whom proceed the element of earth, the organ of touch, and all the sensible properties of outward things dependent thereon.
All these five Buddhas are Pravṛtti-karmaṇas, or the authors of creation. And these five Buddhas each produced a Bodhisattva. The five Bodhisattvas are Sṛṣṭi-karmaṇas or the immediate agents of creation; and each, in his turn having become Sarvaguna, produced all things by his fiat.

“Cūnyatā, or the total abstraction of phaenomenal properties, is the result of the total suspension of nature’s activity. It is the Ubi, and the modus, of the universal material principal in its proper and enduring state of nivṛtti or of rest. It is not nothingness, except with the sceptical few. The opposite of Cūnyatā is Avidyā, which is the mundane affection of the universal principle, or the universal principle in a state of activity;... in other words, it represents phaenomenal entities or the sum of phaenomena, which are regarded as wholly unreal, and hence their existence is ascribed to ignorance or Avidyā.”*

This interpretation holds good equally in the cases of the crypto-Buddhists of Utkal outwardly professing the Vaisnava creed, and of the Buddhist Newars. The theory of the void is identical with that of an all-pervading Brahman as will be seen from the above quotation. Needless to say that this theory belongs to the Mahāyāna school.

* Hodgson’s Nepal, p. 74, 75, 77, 105.
FIVE VISNU OR FIVE DHYANI BUDDHAS

In his Viṣṇu-garbha Chaitanya Dāsa was the first to raise the question—"People in general know only of one Viṣṇu. How then are we to account for the belief in five more?" And then he attempts at a solution of the question, as will be found from the following long extract*:

"He is an invisible, imperceptible being, devoid of all forms and colours. He has no dwelling place and is in reality the Mahā-Čūnya. 199. Destitute of all forms and colours, his body is all formless, and mixed up with Čūnya he is as good as Čūnya. 200. It was beyond the power of any one to describe his form and colour when he assumed these. Even the Veda-Brahma failed to sing his glories. 201. He was formless and colourless, and even amongst the millions of gods there was none comparable with him. One might search throughout the fourteen universes yet one would not find his equal. 202 Nowhere is his equal to be found—

* The text cannot be read clearly from the image.
so great is the greatness and glory of Alekha. 203. One and the same with Čūnya, he is himself all Čūnya and Čūnya is his form. And identified with Čūnya, he is pervading all space. 204. Čūnya itself is his dwelling place.’ 205. Having heard this from the lips of Čaunaka and others, Sanaka had not yet his doubts settled and asked again, 206. “You have spoken, O great and mighty muni (sage), of the omniscient origin of all. But the character you have described before me seems to be enveloped in mystery. 207. You say that Alekha is devoid of all forms and colours, that he has no beginning and no end, and that he is in reality Mahāčūnya. 208. How then were the six Viṣṇus born? Be pleased, O high-minded sage, to explain this to me. 209. Branches, flowers and
fruits are possible only when the tree has its roots; and it rains only after the clouds have been formed. 210. How then can the tree grow without the seed? This is utterly beyond my comprehension. 211. Even after seeds have been sown, trees do not grow without the help of water; and without friction, no fire can be kindled. 212. Hence your assertion that Alekha has no form has raised doubts in my mind. Be pleased somehow to disperse these. 213. (Though Alekha has no form yet) you say that from his body sprang into existence the six Viṣṇus. Of the glories of one I have just now heard. 214. If I can now hear of the respective duties and functions of the remaining five, the doubts of my mind may be set at rest.” 215. Upon these words of Sanaka, the sages headed by Čaunaka replied, “The inexplicable glories and
greatnesses of Alekha cannot be (even partially) understood with any extraneous aid. 216. Hear us, O Sanaka; the question that you have raised touches the origin and the end of the māyā of Alekha—which no one can ever know. 217. No one can fully explain his origin and end. No speaker, no words, can express his plays of pleasure. 218. At his own sweet will and pleasure he makes his greatness manifest, and though formless, reveals himself. 219. If he likes, he can assume many forms; and, if it pleases his mind, he can create many forms. 220. He plays at pleasure, lives at pleasure and assumes many forms at pleasure. 221. His first and own (real) form is Nirākāra. And from his body the form of Dharma is developed. 222. Then living in
imagination only he begins to create; and then again he diverts himself by assuming the form of the good of the world. 223. Hear, Sanaka, of the glories of Alekha. We shall describe to you the attributes and qualities that qualify him. 224. His body, itself devoid of all colours, developed the six colours of white, yellow, red, orange, and of the waterfall and cloud. And out of these six colours were the six Viṣṇus born. 225 226. One of these Viṣṇus was located by Alekha in the eastern Cūnya, one in the western, one in the southern and one in the northern. 227-228. These four Cūnyas are called four Nirākāras; and in reality these Viṣṇus are located just as described here.

Having reached the upper Cūnya he became unconscious in the sleep of Yoga and there did spring
from him the Brahmās. 229-230. Having been thus born, these gods created the universe consisting of the twenty-one regions of Alekha and the nine parts of the world. 231.

"Each of these universes was an independent entity and for each of these, one Brahmā with his colleagues was created. 233. Having been born, each set of these gods again created a universe, consisting of the twenty-one regions of Alekha and the nine parts of the world. 234. And thus the Brahmās with their subordinates created three Brahmāṇḍas.

"These are known to none but Alekha. 236. The Alekha Puruṣa is present everywhere, yet
none knows where and what he is, and where
and what he is not. 237. Once upon a time
one of the Brähmās boasted, "It was I who
created the whole universe." 238.
Another thought within himself, "It was I who
created the world with all the movable and immov-
able things in it." 242. Again another boasted
"It was I and none else that was the creator."
And thus the four Brähmās created the four
Viṣṇus who are placed in the four worlds of Deva,
man and serpent. 245. Upon this Sanaka looked
upon the faces of Ĉaunaka and his companions
and said "O my lord, what an impossible thing
it is that you have just said to me." 245. I have
heard of the glories of four Čūnyas from your lips. And at the time of creation, you say, four Brahmās were born in the four Čūnyas. 246. But the world knows of only one Brahmā and one Viṣṇu; and this has again been confirmed by the four Vedas. 247. How then do you say that there are four Brahmās who are the four Nirākāras and who, from the four directions of the Čūnya, created the universe? 248. This sounds impossible—so much so that even though I have heard the story with my own ears, yet in my mind I am not yet convinced. 249. I do therefore request you to be so good again as to explain this clearly to me.’ Hearing him, Čaunakā and his companions said 250. “Hear, Sanakā, of the illusive tricks of Alekha—of the innumerable colours and forms that he has assumed. 251. The glories of that Alekha are always
manifest—know that they have no beginning, no middle, no end. 252. We shall try to tell you as clearly as we can, of the origin and the end of him from whom have the countless Brahmāṇḍas sprung. But none can know fully the majesty and greatness of him who is infinite and indefinable and who is above all similarities and differences. 253-254. The greatness of Alekha as described by the Vedas may be compared to the fish in the ocean. And just as when a stone is thrown down, the ocean only knows how it goes but the fish knows nothing of it, so Brahmā and the other gods know but little of the glory and greatness of Alekha. Brahmā speaks only of what he himself has created. 255-257. Again, Viṣṇu cannot say whence he sprang; and the Vedas do speak only
of one Brahmā and one Viṣṇu. 258. . . 259; while they speak only an iota of the greatness of Alekha, because they cannot ascertain and measure his glory. 260. * * * * There are many scriptures and many other works on the subject but in none of these is to be found any definition of Alekha. 265. But in the Viṣṇugarbha Purāṇa there is an exhaustive account of his glories and greatesses, though these have no beginning and no end and are really indefinable. 266. The four Čūnya Nirākāras, assumed forms and from their bodies produced the Brahmās. 267.*

* Again Sanaka turned his eyes towards Čaunaka and the rest and said "Would you again be pleased to tell me the doings of Viṣṇu? If
I hear it from your lips, my doubts will disappear. 271-272. Be pleased to tell me clearly the natures of the various attributes and qualities that were manifested by him when he laid himself down on water.” 273. Čaunaka and others replied, “Hear, O Sanaka, we shall give an account of the greatnesses and glories of the Viṣṇus. 274. The sea of milk is in the east, in the west is the sea of water; and in the south-sea there are other varieties of water 275. Dwelling on the shores of each of the seas, they received, each of them, seven names. 276. They were then divided and separated from one another, each as a whole in itself. Again, however, did they receive the appellation of Sapta Sindhu (seven seas). 277. Then having laid themselves down on the seas, the four Nirākāras became unconscious in the sleep of
Yoga. 278. Meditating upon the Ātman, they became absorbed in the dhyāna of Alekha, whose form was before their vision. 279. To perform different functions innumerable Viṣṇus were born from the hairs on their bodies. 280. In the upper Čūnya was Viṣṇu placed and given the name of Vaikunṭhanātha. 281. One Nirākāra was taken to and located in the Chandra Čūnya; his glories are utterly unknowable. 282. He dwells permanently in the sea of nectar and of him all the Viṣṇus are but emanations.” 283.

But, we hope, a little close observation will convince any one that the five extra Viṣṇus referred to here are but indentical with the five Dhyāni-Buddhas spoken of in the Buddhistic Scriptures of Nepal. In this manuscript we are told that in the beginning there was only the Great Void (Mahāčūnya), the five elements being
non-existent; there existed only the formless, attributeless, self-existent Viṣṇu as the primordial cause. He brought the universe into existence, and in course of time a desire to do good to this universe possessed his heart. Though really formless, he did now assume a form and was denominated Dharma. At the instant of his conceiving the desire of creation, five forms i.e. beings were produced who were also called Viṣṇus. They were white, blue, yellow, red and green. Thus including Mahā-viṣṇu (the primordial cause) there were now six Viṣṇus in all. The subordinate five were placed in charge of the different celestial regions—thus, one in the east, one in the west, one in the north and one in the south, and the remaining one in the upper celestial region, where he became deeply absorbed in Dhyāna. And from his body each of the Viṣṇus, again, produced, in his turn, a Brahmā, and to each of these Brahmās was delegated the power and function of creating the universe. After the subordinate five Viṣṇus had created the Brahmās, they lost themselves in the meditation of the Mahāçūnya. The Viṣṇu who was placed in charge of the upper celestial region was known as the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha.

The description, of creation, as given above by Chaitanya Dāsa, is essentially different from what is found in the Brāhmanic scriptures. The cosmogony discussed in the above text is exactly what has been propounded by the Mahāyāna Buddhists in their religious works. Let us now try to discuss and explain the subject more fully.
In reply to the question 'How and when was the world created?' the Mahāyānists affirm that in the beginning there was nothing but Svayambhū who is self-existent. Him they call Ādi Buddha. In the beginning he created, "for the duration of the present systems of worlds," the Pañcha Dhyāni-Buddhas. This theory of creation is exactly what is to be found in Chaitanya Dāsa's work, 'Viṣṇugarbha.' The worship of Ādi Buddha and of the five Dhyāni Buddhas is still prevalent in Nepal. The following extract from Dr. Oldfield's Sketches from Nipal will throw more light on the subject:—

"The Theistic system of Buddhism teaches that one universal, all powerful, and immaterial spirit has existed from before the commencement of time, and that it will pervade the universe throughout all eternity. This Spirit is God. He is possessed of supreme power, and is endowed with supreme intelligence, and is, therefore, called Ādi Buddha.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

"The majority of the Theistic Schools believe that while Ādi Buddha represents supreme intelligence, or mind, there is associated with and forming part of Him, yet at the same time totally distinct from Him, another Being, divine and eternal, who represents Matter, and who is the sum of all the active powers of the material universe. This Being or Spirit they call Ādi Dharma or Ādi Prajñā.
"These two divine Principles, or Spirits, by their union and joint operation form the One Supreme Being, who not only originated the universe, and has since preserved it, but who, by an act of His will, called into being the celestial deities or Buddhas, as well as the lesser Hindu deities, all of whom are looked upon as emanations, more or less directly derived, from this Supreme Intelligence or Ādi Buddha. He is called sometimes Svayambhū or the Self-Existent."

"Ādi Buddha is believed ever to be, and ever to have been, in a state of perfect repose. The only active part which he is represented ever to have taken with reference to the universe was the bringing into being, by five separate acts of creation, the five Divine Buddhas, as emanation from Himself. These Buddhas are called "Divine," because they spring direct from Ādi Buddha, and they were brought by him into existence merely as instruments through whose agency he might effect the creation of the universe.

"The five Divine Buddhas are ranked in the order in which they were created, 1st, Vairochana; 2nd, Aksobhya; 3rd, Ratnasambhava; 4th, Amitābha; 5th, Amoghasiddha. They are looked upon as brothers, and in that sense as all holding exactly the same rank; but Vairochana, as eldest brother, theoretically holds the highest position among them; while Amitābha,
the fourth brother,—as father to the Bodhisattva Padmapāni, who is lord of the existing universe,—theoretically receives the greatest amount of worship.

"Each of these Buddhas was empowered by Ādi Buddha to produce a subordinate being or Bodhisattva who stood in relation to the Divine Buddha of son to father, and to whom each Buđdha delegated all his divine attributes and powers, and having done so, relapsed; or was reabsorbed into the Great First Cause from which he had originally emanated. They have ever since remained in an eternally quiescent state, and are not believed to take the slightest concern in any mundane affairs."*

"The Divine Bodhisattvas having been brought into being, by the association of the (Divine) Buddhas with their Çaktis, expressly for the creation and government of the universe, they are looked upon as types of the active and creative powers of Nature."†

Reading together and comparing the account given in Viṣṇugarbha, and the Newar Buddhistic version, of creation, we find that the infinite, formless and omniscient Viṣṇu of Chaitanya Dāsa was no other than the Svayambhū or the Ādi Buddha of the Mahāyānist, and the subordinate Viṣṇus or celestial beings, created by Parama Viṣṇu, are but the five Dhyāṇī Buddhas. Further, the Brahmās produced from their bodies by these

---

* Oldfield, Vol. II. pp. 111-112.
† Do. do. p. 115.
lower Viṣṇus, were in reality and essence but the divine Bodhisattvas. We give below what may be called a genealogical table of the Dhyāni-Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas as found in the Buddhistic scriptures of Nepal.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ADI BUDDHA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

From the above list it will be clear and evident to all that the subject-matter of Chaitanya Dāsa’s work was borrowed from the literature of the Mahāyāna Buddhists. The Divine Bodhisattvas were believed by the Mahāyāna School to have been the active authors of creation. “One by one, in succession, they were appointed as creators and governors of the then existing systems of world;”* three of them have since passed away and the present world is the work of the fourth Bodhisattva Padmapāni.

The Hindus regard Buddha as one of the Avatāras of Viṣṇu—an opinion which is also endorsed by the Buddhists of India. In the 10th century A.D. Kṣemendra, a renowned Kashmirian poet and author of the celebrated work ‘Avadānakalpalatā’ discussed at length the Mahāyāna Buddhism of the day and went so far

---

* Dr. Oldfield’s Nipal, Vol. II. p. 115.
as to declare Buddha as an Avatāra of Viśṇu. No wonder therefore that the Vaiśṇavas of Utkala, who are Buddhists in heart though not so in profession, regard Buddha as Viśṇu himself and the Bodhisattvas as Brahmās. In the extract from Viśṇugarbha quoted above we find that the author ascribed to the five subordinate Viṣṇus the following five colours—white, yellow, red, blue and green.

We learn from the literature of the Nepal Buddhists that each of the Dhyāni-Buddhas also had a separate colour assigned to him. We give below a list of the five Dhyāni-Buddhas with their respective colours:—

1. Vairochana ... ... White
2. Akṣobhya ... ... Blue
3. Ratnasambhava ... ... Yellow
4. Amitābha ... ... Red
5. Amoghasiddha ... ... Green

And like the author of Viśṇugarbha who locates these Viṣṇus in different regions of the universe, Buddhist writers also assign to the Dhyāni-Buddhas different Bhavanās or particular mansions of the universe.

Svayambhū Purāṇa, named after Svayambhū or Ādi Buddha is an important Buddhistic Scripture of Nepal. We find in it a passage which runs thus—Vairochana was placed in the upper celestial region of the universe, Akṣobhya in the east, Ratna Sambhava in the south, Amitābha
in the west and Amoghasiddha in the north. In several of the Chaityas of Nepal also, the Dhyāni-Buddhas are assigned the same positions as described here.

DHARMA.

Dharma performs an important part of Buddhism, being the second of the Buddhist Trinity. The religious workers, Rāmaī Pāṇḍita, Jāusena, and others, who flourished during the reign of Dharmapāla II in the 11th Century A.D., found that this Dharma had lost much in the estimation of the public, and devoted their lives to re-establishing his glory and lost supremacy; and with this object in view they composed the Čūnya Purāṇa and the several Dharma-maṅgalas. In the course of our survey in Mayūrabhañja, we came across several Oriya Manuscripts dealing with the subject of Dharma. From these Manuscripts we can form some idea of the influence which this cult once exercised upon the minds of the people.

The following account of the origin of Dharma and of the creation of the universe by him is given in the Dharma-Gītā of Mahādeva-dāsa:—

"Whose graceful and majestic person is Čūnya

---

1 "क्रड़णे वेदीचनचारी पूर्वं प्रचौभमिनियापि।
दीर्घे रक्षसंभवं भविताम परिषिद्दितं ॥
उच्छरेयगविशिष्टं इति प्रक्षतथागतम्।"


* 'मधी' इति पादाङ्करम्।
and who is without any appetite or desire; who has no form and who is absolutely indescribable and indefinable. 20.*

†"In that receptacle of world is the seat of that Lord; and it is this which is the pure and absolute paradise sought by all. And that world is the void of voids—the great void, created out of millions of worlds. 26-27. There is here no sun, no moon, none of the eight tutelary deities of the directions and neither birth nor death, neither warmth nor cold. And in this state did crores of ages elapse. Hear me, I shall tell you how Dharma was born thereafter. 28-29. After Mahâprabhu had destroyed the sins, the glorious face of Dharma emanated from him. 30. After innumerable Kalpas had thus elapsed, did the Lord yawn heavily, and out of that yawn
through that glorious mouth was Pavana (wind or space) born. Bowing down his head (at the feet of the Lord) Pavana said 'Wherefore have you brought me into existence? Where shall I go?' The Lord replied 'Pavana, blow away quickly and come back after you have created the universe.' And in obedience to the directions of his father, Pavana went away saying 'I shall come back after I have created the world, as asked by you.' On his way, however, he reflected thus, 'If I were to create the world, I should not be able to return after I have seen the pleasures of it.' So he shrank back from the task of creation, and by practising yoga and dhyāna, begot his son Yuga. 31-36. And he asked Yuga, 'You are to go immediately, and to come back only after you have created the world.' Upon receiving the orders
of his father, Yuga flew away quickly, saying 'I shall return only after I have done your bidding.' But on his way he did thus deliberate, 'If I were to undertake the work of creation, I should not be able to come out after I have seen the pleasures of the world.' So he, too, was greatly afraid to undertake the creation and produced out of his body a son named Nirañjana and said to him 'Go immediately and come back only after you have created the world.' 37-41. Having been thus directed by his father Nirañjana did (in reality) go away but was highly afraid to create the world. 42. He could not thus create this world, but begot out of his own person a son named Nirguṇa; 43. and asked him to go
away instantly and to return after finishing the task of creation. 44. Nirguna, too, failed to create the world but produced from his body his son Gunja 45; and said 'You are immediately to go away my child, and return only after you have created the universe.' 46. With these instructions from his father, Gunja went away quickly but was highly afraid to undertake the task of creation. 47. He thought within himself 'Were I to create the world, I should not be able to come out of it after I have seen its pleasures.' 48. So Gunja, too, failed to create the world and (in his turn) brought out of his person a son named Thula (Sthula); 49. and told him to go immediately and come back after he had created the universe. 50. Thula flew away
speedily, having been thus directed by his father, but was greatly afraid to undertake the task. 51. He shrank back from creating the universe in great fear and sat down on his way heaving deep sighs. 52. He was absorbed in deep meditation and abstraction, and begot of his own person a son named Dharma; 53. and said to him 'Go quickly, my child, and come back after having (created and) experienced the pleasures of the world.' 54. 'But you must be very quick in going from and coming back to this place, or else you will be overtaken by Moha on your way and will never be able to come back at all.' 55. Unable to disobey the words of his father, Dharma went away saying that he would return as soon as he had done with the creation. 56. But even he was afraid to create the world though he had left his father with the above
words and sat down to think out (some way whereby he could extricate himself). 57. He said to himself 'Father's words are inviolable. Were I to fall back from the task of creation, I should meet with certain destruction. 58. But what an insoluble riddle it is! Even the Rṣis, when overtaken by Moha, come to destruction. How then am I to create moha and yet live safe and secure?' 59. Having thus reflected within himself, Dharma sat down in extreme anxiety and trouble of mind, and his body began to perspire. 60. He then wiped his forehead with his hand and shook off the drops of perspiration upon the ground; and from there a woman sprang up. 61. She was a young lady in full bloom with sweet and gentle smiles (upon her lips) . . . 62. Having seen her, Dharma was amorously inclined, and he
held in hand the seed that flowed out. 66. Then Dharma let the seed drop there, which fell in three different parts. 71. And out of the seed Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Iṣvāra were born. Dharma was highly pleased to see these three sons. 72. Then he said to Brahmā ‘You are to go and create the world;’ to Viṣṇu ‘You are to destroy the demons’; 73. and to Iṣvāra ‘Because you occupy a junior place to Brahmā and Viṣṇu, you are to go and practise abstraction and meditation.’ 74. ‘I am now going away to where my father is; (but) you, three brothers, are to remain here and create the world.’ 75. Then the goddess said “Having begotten me from your forehead, you are my father. How then am I to live with the sons, leaving their father?” 76. Dharma replied ‘Why
will you go with me? With all the pleasures of the world, all the people will come to worship you here. 77. Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Hara, my three sons, will create here the play-house of the world. 78. (Though but one) you yourself will be millions in form, as tutelary deities of villages; and every day will you have millions of worship the wide world over.’ 79. (Then) he added ‘Brahmā will create the world and fill this play-house with great dolls (i.e., beings).’ 80 . . . And thus were they begotten of Dharma . . . 91. And thus the mother remained here with her sons and having (thus) created the world Dharma went back to the place of his father.’ 92.

From the above account of creation quoted in extenso we come clearly to know that both the elements and the attributes sprang into existence from the Supreme Lord of the universe, viz.,
Mahācūnya. In the beginning he was destitute of all attributes; then he came to develop attributes and assumed a material form. Thereafter he manifested himself as Dharma and from the sweat of his brow created a beautiful woman representing the primordial energy of the universe. And from this did Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara spring; and to them were made over the charge and the care of the creation.

We meet with a similar description of creation in the Čūnya Purāṇa of Rāmaī Paṇḍita. First of all, he derives the wind or space, time and the elements from the Mahācūnya and then from his body, which was Dharma itself, Niraṇjana. From the sweat of Niraṇjana's brow did the primordial energy spring, from which again did Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara have their beings. The reader will now agree with us in thinking, we may hope, that the influence of the Dharma cult as expounded by Rāmaī Paṇḍita is largely reflected in the Dharmagītā of Mahādeva Dāsa. Just as one hears certain classes of the people sing Dharma-Maṅgala in different places of the Rādhia country, so one will hear, in some parts of Mayūrabhaṅja, the tribes known as Pāna, Bāthuris, &c., to sing the Dharmagītā by Mahādeva Dāsa.*

Mahādeva Dāsa has also adopted the same theory of creation as has been promulgated

* For Dharma cult, See Bengal Census Report, (1901). Pt. I. p. 204. and Discovery of living Buddhism in Bengal, by M. M. Haraprasud Cāṣtri.
by the Mahāyāna Buddhism. He has also followed Rāmāi Pandita by representing Dharma as male, while the Buddhists of Nepal worship Dharma as a female divinity, giving it the name of Prajñā or the primordial energy.

Balarāma Dāsa also, while designating ‘Mahācūnya’ as ‘Niranjana,’ regarded ‘Dharma’ as the primordial energy. Thus in his Gaṇeṣa-Vibhūti-tīkā he says—

"महा नियम्यान रेती य व्रत प्रमाणः
चाेहरिमाता देवीं च देवता मद्यांशुणय
सर्वं तत्त्व चाहरिमाता सर्व निरस्त्रः
तत्त्व करि कछ देवा देतु करि चिन।" (२८ ध्रुव) *(28 Sloka)*

“That goddess is the Ādimātī and that god is Mahācūnya. And that Ādimātī and Niranjana are related to one another as friend. This is the (real) secret, but try to understand them more particularly.’

In the Svayambhū Purāṇa of Nepal Dharma is represented as Prajñā-Pāramitā or Buddha-Mātā i.e. the mother of all Buddhas, who has no beginning, no end—

“धर्म्मवर्षायामप्रवतथा तृैलोकोऽय प्रकारपिता
संज्ञातमातानात्तवं जननी इति स्वाधिपिता
खगाननेतर नामने मृगां गृहस्वास्तिपितीत्
शून्यायां शून्यायां माता बृहस्माना प्रक्रीतिष्ठा
प्रजापारमिताश्च वृद्धानं जननी तथा।”*

"Dharma is known throughout the three worlds as Dayā (mercy); and is regarded as the mother of all the Tathāgatas. And having the colour of the sky and the form of the Čūnya, she is named Khagānanā.

"Mother Čūnyatā is known as Buddha-Mātā and in the form of Prajñā Pāramitā she is also the mother of the Buddhists."

Just as here Čūnyatā or Prajñā Pāramitā is looked upon as the mother of all the Tathāgatas or Buddhas i.e. as the Ādimatā, so in various places of the Čūnya-Samhitā of Achyutānanda, Dharma, or for the matter of that, the void itself, is treated as the mother of all the gods; and the Paramātman is used synonymously with the Great Void, thus:—

"मद्य व्रतम्भया सूने वर्त्तन्य वह्द्यु , चूनयिक कीिि ' " (९४ चर्चाय )
"परम-महाशृण वीलिभ भाव " (२२,चर्चाय )

"The primordial mother of the gods, the bestower of boons upon Čūnya, is herself known as the Čūnya." "Think of the Paramātman itself as the Mahā-Čūnya."

It is clear and evident from the Gītās of Mahādeva Dāsa and Balarāma Dāsa that the Buddhist Vaisnāvas of Utkala were divided between two camps of faith. According to one, Dharma, designated as Nirañjana, was the first cause of the universe and his form was Čūnya or Void. Not unlike the followers of the Dharma-cult of the Rādhā country who have associated and mixed up the following description of Viṣṇu with the
dhīyāna of Mahā-Çūnya—“शुक्राम्बरघरं देवं शशिवर्षं
चतुर्विंदं। प्रख्यविदं वायेत् स्म्भवविषोपशान्तये॥”
“For the alleviation of all troubles and distresses
one should call upon the four-handed god, clad in
a white piece of cloth and having the colour of
the moon and a graceful countenance”—they,
too, incorporated the description contained in
the above line with their mystic syllable “ॐ
शृंगारः स्म:” “Om, salutation to the Çūnya Brahma.”
The other camp regarded and worshipped
Dharma as a female divinity. Just as the image
of Dharma is a highly sacred object in Nepal and
is worshipped in every Chaitya there, so in the
Chaityas of Mayūrabhañja, Dharma, was enshrined
and worshipped in the female form. In the
beginning of the Eighteenth Century the Tibetan
pilgrim, Buddhagupta Tathāgatanātha, wit-
tnessed this worship in that place. In the vicini-
nity of Haribhañja Chaitya, visited by this
Tibetan pilgrim, we also discovered, in the
course of our exploration, a similar stone-figure
of Dharma.

NIRVĀṆA.

We have found in the long extract made above
from the Dharmagītā that the author used the
words Nirvāṇa and Mahāçūnya as synonyms for
Vaikunṭha.* Now, the term Nirvāṇa has been

* “सत्य निर्वाणं ते कष्ट दिवर्षिम्।
ते मुनि साधरुणे पठारवे तास विम्म।
ते सान स्वयम् यह वैद्युक्क्षुभुर्न।॥”

NIRVĀṆA.
explained by many scholars as the complete annihilation of being; and this is also the interpretation that obtains among the people. But it is not corroborated by Dharmagītā, according to which the term is neither negative nor privative but a positive one, denoting no annihilation of being but the essence of it. And this is just the view that Mr. Suzuki adopts in his Mahāyāna Buddhism. Thus he says—

"The Mahāyāna Buddhism was the first religious teaching in India that contradicted the doctrine of Nirvāṇa as conceived by other Hindu thinkers who saw in it a complete annihilation of being; for they thought that existence is evil, and evil is misery, and the only way to escape misery is to destroy the root of existence, which is nothing less than the total cessation of human desires and activities in Nirvāṇic unconsciousness. The Yoga taught self-forgetfulness in deep meditation, the Sāmkhya, the absolute separation of Puruṣa from Prakṛti, which means undisturbed self-contemplation; the Vedānta, absorption in the Brahman, which is the total suppression of all particulars; and thus all of them considered emancipation from human desires and aspirations to be a heavenly bliss, that is Nirvāṇa."

In his Nirākāra-Saṁhitā Achyutānanda Dāsa declares Nirvāṇa to be the last stage of the religious life. He says—

"तत्कालानन्दः प्रथो ऋषिक तद्यक विधानान्तः तथौ जाश।
तत्क गुणमाय संज्ञाणन्दं स्वयं प्राणादि निर्वाख।"

"Know him who is Brāhmaṇanda (who finds delight in the Brahman) to be the unrevealed Divyānanda. The name of his Guru is Satchidānanda, who is no less than the Anādi (without beginning or end) Nirvāṇa."

In fact, the several prominent Vaiṣṇava poets of Orissa, such as Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Chaitānya Dāsa, Achyuta Dāsa, and Mahādeva Dāsa, in their respective works, use the terms ‘Mahāçūnya’ ‘Çūnya Brahma,’ ‘Vaikuṇṭha’ and ‘Nirvāṇa’ as conveying one and the same meaning.

ANUṬTARA YOGA.

Abundant materials are on record to prove sufficiently that Anuttara Yoga or Haṭha Yoga obtained largely among the crypto Buddhists of Orissa. According to Lāmā Tāranātha, Tāntrism, which was only a popular but degraded form of Yoga, was transmitted from the time of Asaṅga and Dharma-kīrti. While endorsing the above view Dr. Kern writes, “After Dharma-kīrti’s time the Anuttara Yoga became more and more general and influential.” The religious works by Balarāma Dāsa and others furnish proofs in favour of this opinion. The Buddhists as well as the Čaivas regard Gorakṣanātha as the founder of the Haṭha-Yoga system. The Vaiṣṇava-Buddhistic work, entitled Amara-paṭala opens with a prologue containing a dialogue between Gorakṣanātha and Mallikānātha. The works by Achyutānanda and Balarāma, too, pay a sufficient homage to Guru Mīnanātha, Guru
Gorakṣanātha, Mallikānātha, Vīrasimha, Lohīdāsa, Bāligā-dāsa and others.

BHAKTI AND BRAHMAVADA.

Dr. Kern justly observes—

"Mahāyānism lays a great stress on devotion, in this respect as in many others harmonising with the current of feeling in India which led to the growing importance of Bhakti. It is by the feeling of fervent devotion combined with the preaching of active compassion that the creed has enlisted the sympathy of numerous millions of people and has become a factor in the history of mankind, of much greater importance than orthodox Buddhism."†

The Oriya works of Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Chaitanya Dāsa and Achyuta Dāsa are permeated with a spirit of devotion; and there are many songs in these which display a high spiritual emotion. Besides, the Mahāyāna School indicates a conception of the Brahman which is based on the lines of the Vedānta Philosophy. "It would perhaps be more accurate to say that it is a pantheistic doctrine with a theistic tinge; Buddha takes the place of the personified masculine Brahman of the Vedānta."‡

* Pag-sam-jon-zang (by Sampo Khampa), a renowned Buddhist Scholar of Tibet) says "About this time (i.e. the 13th Century A.D.) foolish Yogis who were followers of Buddhist Yogi Gorakṣanātha became Civaite Sannyasis." Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, for 1898, pt. 1. 25.
† Dr. Kern's Buddhism, p. 124.
‡ Do. do. p. 124 note.
The works of the above-mentioned authors abound with passages substantiating this construction. They show how Buddhism developed the idea of the Brahman, and how this Buddhistic ideal lastly evolved itself out in the creed of the later Vaiṣṇavas. The following extract from the Čūnya-Saṁhitā of Achyuta Dāsa will sufficiently illustrate this—

"परम परम हीला गोपन ग्राणे कला ग्राणादि कि।
ग्राणेलुष्ये निरबुन ग्रातना नियाश्व तद्व लेख।
कलिन्दी कर्मधूले देवगण सदाधुःभाल भरे।
रमणिन्माकुत भवाणालिता प्रेमलता भिय खरे।
शुभु श्रव्ति वाशो महुर से धर्मि पीरूष रस से रसे।
महाशून्य यदहु रातु दिवा नाहि कोटिअर्थ्य परकाशी।
देविश्व ग्रांवे दीलिता सर्वे जले जल गला मिसि।
तद्वे राजा वाणिज्य वितपन वायुरे वायुटि मिसि।
पृष्ठि ग्राप तेज वायव्य ग्राणाश पञ्चालिक पञ्चरज।
प्रवरे परम ग्राणे ग्राणाम महाशून्ये हेला ली।
महाशून्य जोि ग्राःप ग्राःति रुप रेख यहि नाहि।
हुताशन ध्रुपि महाशून्या हीला जोिरानन्द वोलाइ।"

(२३ आङ्ग्राथ)

"The essence is hidden in the primordial essence, the part is absorbed in the eternal whole. On the spotless Alekhpapura is imprinted a divine form. On the bank of the Kālindī, under the Kadamba tree, the gods begin to shed lusters from their bodies. Hearing the sweet voice of
Champaka-lalitā and Prema-latā, Ramā is mad with love. The voice is as sweet as music, and as delicious as nectar. In the Great Void where there is no day and no night, millions of suns begin to shine. I saw the animated world lost in the inanimate, water mixed with water, fire with fire, and air with air. The five senses made up of the five substances—earth, water, fire, air, and sky—became merged in the great eternal void without form and without name in my presence. The Great Void is effulgent, it has no sense of sight or hearing, there is not a single line or form in it. That brilliant Fire becomes the Great Void and is called Jyotirānanda (blissful light.)"

CRYPTO BUDDHISTS OF THE 16TH CENTURY.

The Mādhyamikas were absolute Anātmanvādins (champions of the doctrine of non-egoism);* while the aforesaid devout poets were all of them Ātmavādins (followers of the doctrine of egoism) though they supported the doctrine of the void, for Paramātman, the great Ego or the Great Void, was, as the Brahman, the central idea about which all the effervescence of their devout poetic inspirations gathered. How then can these poets be regarded as Crypto-Buddhists?

It has been shewn in the beginning of this treatise that the ancient Buddhistic community came to be divided, in course of time, into various sects. Of these the Yogāchāra School believed in the existence of the soul or Ego,

* Vide Suzuki's Mahāyāna Buddhism.
but the others did not subscribe to this belief. We have also found that the Mādhyamikas looked with some disfavour and suspicion upon the Bodhisattvayānas or Çrāvakaśrayānas, closely following the footsteps of the Sthāvīrā Sect, because many of them were found to believe in the existence of the soul or Ego. It has further been noted almost at the outset that the sect of the Mantrayānas which sprang into existence about the fourth Century A.D. believed in the unification of the Jīvātman (individual soul) and the Paramātman (the universal soul). Nāgārjuna the expounder of the doctrine of the void and after him Diṇṇāga, the great Buddhistic logician, had exercised great influences in Utkala. Even so late as the seventh Century when the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsang (Yuan Chuang) came to visit India, he found here many remnants of their influences. Though in Oḍra he had found the Mahāyānists in all their glory and greatness, what he saw in Kalinga was but the Mahāyāna Sthāvīrā Sect. The sect of the Hinayānas sprang from the primitive Sthāvīrā cult, and it is very likely that the Mahāyāna Sthāvīrā Sect which came into existence in later times was simply the outcome of the union of these two into one. For long the voice of the Hinayānas was the predominant one in Northern Bengal, and though in the time of the Pāla Dynasty many of them were forced to embrace the creed of the Mahāyānists, yet their original doctrines, ideas and beliefs were not altogether effaced; rather, they grew and were mixed up with their new acquisitions. We
have already said that Nāgārjuna had accepted the theories and doctrines of the Gītā and the Upaniṣads. No wonder, therefore, that the Mantrayānas, who followed his creed, also accepted and tried to assimilate the Ātmavāda, doctrine of egoism, as expounded in the Gītā. Nepal was the chief abode of the Mahāyānists. After the principal Buddhist College of Nālanda was destroyed and razed to the ground on the conquest of the country by the Muhammadans, many of the Buddhist Čramaṇas of the place went to and took refuge in Nepal with their religious scriptures. The relics of these sacred writings are even now to be met with there. It was with the help of these and with the assistance rendered by one of Vajrāchāryas of the present Vajrayāna sect of Nepal, which is only a debased form of the Mantrayāna cult, derived in its turn from the Mahāyāna School, that Mr. Hodgson has been able to detect four different sects dividing amongst themselves the Buddhistic community of the place. The names of these four schools are Svābhāvikas, Aiśvarikas, Kārmikas and Yātnikas. Mr. Hodgson’s remarks may be thus summed up—

The Svābhāvikas, apparently the oldest of the four schools, is again subdivided into two sects, viz., Svābhāvikas simple and Prājñika Svābhāvikas. The former hold that nature or matter alone exists, engaged in an eternal evolution of entity and non-entity; while, according to the latter, matter in two modes, abstract or proper and concrete or contingent, is the sole substance. All the active and intelli-
gent powers are unitised in the first mode, as inherent in matter, which is here deified and held to be unity, immutability, rest and bliss. The actual and visible nature, the scene of action, multiplicity, change and pain, is the result of the second mode. The first is called Nivṛtti and the second Pravṛtti. The powers of matter in their unity are indescribable; but in their concrete forms, i.e., as nature, 'they are symbolised by the yoni and personified as a female divinity called Ādi-Prajñā and Ādi-Dharma.' Transmigrations are due to Pravṛtti, Nivṛtti producing eternal bliss. To attain this is the summum bonum (the highest good) of man.

In their interpretation of Nivṛtti, there is a division amongst the Aiçvarikas, some holding that 'Buddha represents intellectual essence and is the sole entity,' and others that 'Dharma or material essence exists with Buddha in Nivṛtti,' the two being inseparable there. When the essential principle of matter passes into the state of Pravṛtti, Buddha, the type of active power, first proceeds from it and then associates with it; and from that association results the actual visible world. The principle is feigned to be a female, first the matter and then the wife of Buddha.

The Kārmika School is so called from the word Karma, 'meaning moral action,' and the yātnika from the word yatna, signifying intellectual force, skilful efforts.' They are simply later developments of and supplements to the
first two schools. Both the Svābhāvikas and the Aṅgavārikās had in their own ways 'assigned that eternal necessary connection of virtue and felicity in which they alike believed.' The Kārmikas and the Yāñikās did not raise this question but confined themselves 'to the phenomena of human nature, its free-will, its sense of right and wrong and its mental power—to the wisdom of Svabhāva or Prajñā or Ādi-Buddha.' There were two questions here—is that connection to be realized by man by 'the just conduct of his understanding?' or, is it to be realized by 'the proper cultivation of his moral sense?' In reply, the Yāñikās stood for the understanding and the Kārmikas for the moral sense, and thus they removed "the obloquy so justly attaching to the ancient Prajñāka and even to the Aṅgavārika School, because of the want of providence and of dominion in their first cause."

Cākyā gives the following descriptions of Karma and Yatna in Divyāvadāna, "The Union of Upāya and Prajñā is Karma, while Yatna is produced by Īcvara (i.e., Ādi-Buddha) from Prajñā or Nivṛtti, and all the difficulties that occur in the affairs of this world or of the next are rendered easy by Yatna." Impersonality and quiescence of the first cause with which the Svābhāvikas and the Aṅgavārikas were charged were removed by these two schools by attributing free-will to man and moral attributes to God. The Kārmikas believe that fate is their own creation "पूर्वजन्मकृतं कर्मं तद्विभिंतितं कर्मसे."

Just as in Nepal the whole Buddhistic community is found at present to have been divided
into four different sects, so in Utkala, after the destruction of Nālanda, the resident Buddhists were divided into several prominent sects, all springing up as results of the contact they successively came in with the different phases of Buddhism. Even so late as the 16th Century traces of their quondam influence and relics of their scriptures were discernible in Utkala. Achyutananda Dāsa has thus referred to these schools in his Čūnya-Samhitā—

"नागालक्ष वेदान्तक योगालक्ष जेते ।
नाना प्रति विषये कहिले तोष चिते ॥
गोरखनाथक विद्या बीरसिंह चाचा ।
मल्लिकानाथक योग वालेप्रतिज्ञा ॥
लोहिराक कपिलक साचिमण्डु जेते ।
कहिले जे चेम्बल से होरेश्वर गुप्ते ॥" (१० ऋषि)

"The Nāgāntaka (followers of Nāgarjuna), the Vedāntaka, (or Sautrāntika Schools) and the Yogāntaka (or Yogāchāra School)—all these have laid down, with all the sincerity of their faiths, various laws and bye-laws of conduct. The system of religious observances and practices inaugurated by Gorakṣanātha and the command of Vīra Simha, the Yoga system of Mallikānātha, the doctrine of the Bāuli or Bāula Sect, and the Śākṣīmantras of Lohidāsa and Kapila—all these have been buried in secrecy."

Now, on the strength of these lines we can safely assert that Nāgāntaka or the Mādhyamika
Philosophy introduced by Nāgarjuna, the Yogāchāra or the system of rites and observances closely akin to those of Yoga as introduced and enjoined by Asaṅga and others, and the time-honoured school of Buddhism, called Sautrāntika, dealing with ancient Sutras or Buddhistic dogmas based upon the Upaniṣads—these three schools of thought; and the Haṭha-Yoga systems introduced and propagated by Gorakṣanātha* and Mallikānātha who flourished in later times, the doctrines of the Bāula sect, and the mantras introduced by Lohidāsa,† and Kapila—all these were all along alive and active, though driven underground by the force of many antagonistic circumstances. We take the Aiṣvarika, Kārmika or Yāntika School of thought which obtains among the Buddhistic community of Nepal, to be but the latest phases of the Yogāntaka School of philosophy (which is in reality an attempt at a compromise between the ancient Yogāchāra

* Guru Gorakṣanātha was a disciple of Minanatha otherwise known as Matsyendra. The memory of the latter is worshipped by the Newar Buddhists as being the tutelary deity of Nepal. In the history of Tibetan Buddhism Gorakṣanātha occupies a very prominent place, being honoured and worshipped as one of the principal Buddhist sages. We learn from the pen of Lāma Tāranātha, historian of Buddhism, that the whole sect of the disciples and followers of Gorakṣanātha embraced the cult of Caivism in the thirteenth century A.D. Even now he is held in great esteem and deified as Civa by the Yogi class. It has been hinted at in Cunya-Samhitā that both he and Mallikānātha were Yoga-rūpas, i.e. staunch adherents of the system of Yogāchāra.

† In the religious books of the Dharma cult of Rārha, Lohidāsa has been referred to as Lohichandra or Luhichandra. In Cunyapurāṇa we find an allusion to the worship of Dharma or Cunya by Kājā Hari- chandra, father of Lohichandra, and Madanā his mother. Mention is made in Cunya-Samhitā also of the pravrajyā, mātha and Nirakāra- Dhyāna resorted to by Lohidāsa, and the reverse mode of Śādhana (devotion and prayer) after the principles of ‘Nāgāntaka’ or Nāgārjuna.
and the Vedānta Philosophy), and the Svābhāvika or Prājñāika Svābhāvika School, also to be met with there, survived as the Nāgāntaka School of Orissa—being a later development of the Mādhyamika School inaugurated by Nāgārjuna. It also becomes clear and evident even from Cūnya-sambhitā that in the 16th Century A.D., Utkala was largely under the influence of the Mahāyāna School in its two branches of Yogāchāra and Mādhyamika. Besides, it has been clearly established from the Viśnugarbha of Chaitanya Dāsa and the Dharmagītā of Mahādeva Dāsa that the worship of the Pañcha-Dhyāni Buddha which even now obtains among the Newar Buddhists and the worship and narration of the traditional story of Dharma introduced by Rāmaī Paṭḍit in the time of the Pāla Kings, were in vogue in Utkala at the time. To escape the persecution and oppression which followed in the reign of Rājā Pratāparudra, upon the Buddhists of all sects and schools, a large majority of them embraced the Gauḍīya phase of Vaiṣṇavism of Lord Črī Chaitanya. But it does not seem likely nor is it reasonable to expect, that all of them were earnest and sincere converts to the later Vaiṣṇavism of Gauḍa. On the contrary, we hope, it would not be too much to infer and assert that though many of them gave themselves out to be devout Vaiṣṇavas and staunch and loyal devotees of Mahāprabhu, yet they were, in their heart of hearts, but votaries of Buddha. And we can safely count Achyutānanda, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha and Chaitanya Dāsa, referred to before, among this
class of Vaiśṇavas. Achyutānanda has himself thrown a flood of side light upon this in his Ćūnya-
samhita. It is related in his Nirākāra-Samhita that implicitly obeying the direction of Črī Chait-
tanya, Achyutānanda first became a convert to Vaiś-
ṇavism under Sanātana Gosvāmi and following
the custom and practice of this sect, he put on all
their outward marks. Referring to himself in his
work he says that shortly after his conversion to
Vaiśṇavism, he could in no way bring his mind
to take any the least interest in mundane matters.
With the lapse of time this tendency became
more and more marked, and his parents grew
more and more dissatisfied and disgusted with
him. Thus the only bonds that tried to tie
him down to the concerns of the world, broke-
asunder of themselves, making him quite loose
and free to follow the dictates of his own soul.
In course of time the Nirguṇa made Himself
manifest to him, illuminining the innermost recesses
of his heart and calming and pacifying the
storm of passion and desire. At length, ten
years and ten months after his conversion, at the
foot of the western banian tree and in the village
of Tripura on the bank of the river Pātanā,
he was graced by the presence of his Guru
Brahma in his naked and untrimmed sublimity.
His name was ‘Mahānanda’. The mighty precep-
tor initiated him into the secrets and mysteries
of religion and explained to him that the ulti-
mate object of devotion, upon which alone the
mind was to be concentrated, with reference to
the attainment of which the whole life was to
be regulated, and which was greater than the
greatest of the preceptors, was 'Sachchidānanda' 'Anādi Nirvāna.'—a stage where it is all eternal life, eternal bliss and consciousness. A short while after this Achyuta came to the forest of Dāndaka, on the eastern bank of the Prāchī and visited many Rṣis and Tapasvins (hermits, sages and ascetics). The misunderstandings and dissensions, which prevailed among these, have not been passed over in silence in Cūnya Saṃhitā. About a week after this, at dead of night and in the heart of a dense forest, he was graced with the presence of Lord Buddha. Achyuta has thus alluded to him in his Cūnya Saṃhitā:

“For five or seven days I walked into the dense forest in search of my Lord. One day at dead of night when I was deeply absorbed in studying the details of those who have met him and who have not, I was graced with His presence. He said ‘Long and tedious has been the separation between myself and the five souls of my life. I would not rest till I met you.’ Having heard this, I fell prostrate at His feet, cried aloud ‘Saved, O I am saved now!’ and informed Him of all the thoughts and ideas of my mind. Having heard me, the Lord burst into a fit of laughter and said ‘Listen, Achyuta, to what I say. In the Kaliyuga, I have made myself manifest again as Buddha. It is desirable, however, for you in the Kaliyuga to hide your Buddhistic frames of mind away from view. You (five) are indeed

* Vide Nirākāra Saṃhitā.
my five souls, my five lives. Having undergone incarnation, I have found you back. All troubles and calamities will now be put an end to by means of the Nirākāra-mantra (devotion to formless Brahman or Čūnya). Having saved yourselves first by this, you will save others afterwards. I tell you, take refuge in Buddha,—in mother Ādi-çakti or the first primordial energy (i.e. Dharma) and in the Saṅgha* (congregation). By devoting yourself to the Nirākāra, you will be chastened and purified with an influx of piety, all pure and transparent. Having said all this, He initiated me into the religion of the Nirādhāra, (self-sustained) and instructed me to go back into the world and propagate this religion (as the means of salvation) in this Kaliyuga. The Lord said also "Know that Buddha is none else but Brahma Himself. And in this form do I dwell inside all bodies. Go, Ye Achyuta, Ananta, Jaçovanta, Balarāma and Jagannātha, go and publish what I say to you." Having been thus ordered, we five, instead of going to Manayāna entered the forest when Rṣis and Tapasvins, the Sannyāsins, the followers of Vīra Simha, Rohidāsa and Kapila, and the Bāula sect, all these bodies gathered together in an assembly, and there made known the wishes and directions of the Lord. I explained to them the Mantra, Yantra and Karanyāsa, appropriate to the Čūnya or Void. Upon this all the sages blessed themselves and blessed the name of the Lord. They then under-

* By many of the later ill-informed writers Saṅgha was changed into Sankha.
stood that Čūnya Brahma, devoid of all forms, Himself resides as light, inside all bodies. The moving and the stationary, the insect and the fly, inside all these are the Čūnya Puruṣa, and the Čūnya Yantra. The Nirākāra (formless) Yantra which is the essence (emblem?) of the Čūnya-puruṣa, who is a helpmate of the meek in spirit, has revealed all this out of great kindness.”

† † "पाथ सत दिनरे प्रवेश हेंद यार"।
बहनी खड़ु प्रभु नियोगरे बारे॥
निम्न चब्बिशार्ण पड़त तारतमल॥
के पाठका न पाठका प्रभु नियोगी॥
पवधाश हीस ततु जनमाने पाठ॥
पनि समयकु है दृश न कल्य याह॥
वोद्रीलो को पाथ पच शाखा काहिँ विलश।
निम्नोग न रुपे मोते तुक्केत भाल॥
पन्ना ग्रंथ चर्चर वले सुः पड़िली॥
निगुरुलिखिनि निगुरुलिखिनि वीलिख वोद्रील॥
जनानां जाकूरी सख्त कथा सुहळ॥
विलिख दलिलाम्म प्रभु टह टह होर॥
वोद्रीलो पचुत तुम्हें ग्रंथ जायम वाचो॥
कलियुनी वुज्जवले प्रकाशिकु पुरिन॥
कलियुनी वौज्जवले निजस्प मोभ।

* * * * *

तुम्ही सीह पच भामाय चट पच प्राण॥
सबतार चे चैः चटि तुम्ह पाठ पुष॥
निराकार मने मय दुःसंनिः हरिव॥
पापे तनिष्ठा चे चे परे तरादूळ॥
बुढ़ माता कादिशालिं संघ चाँदि काढ़॥
निराकार मने निर्माण मुक्ति पाव॥
There can now be no shadow of a doubt about the fact that the five great souls, viz. Jagannātha, Balarāma, Achyuta, Ananta and Jaçovanta Dāsa, who have up till now generally passed for devout Vaiṣṇava poets, were in the sixteenth century the ‘five lives’ of the Buddhists i.e. mighty pillars of the great structure of the crypto Buddhistic community of Utkal. They acknowledged and sang the glory of the Trinity. We have already quoted, in connection with the
history of the Bāthuri tribe the Cūnya or Dharma Gāyatrī that is to be found in the ‘Siddhānta-
dambara’ of Balarāma Dāsa. There also the meditation upon or the mental recitation of, this
trinity of Buddha, Dharma and Saṅgha are hinted at, as the means of salvation. The
Manayāna that is alluded to in Cūnya Saṁhitā,
seems to be but another form of the name,
‘Mantrayāna.’ Achyutānanda said that in his
time the influence of the Manayāna or Mantrayāna
sect had considerably dwindled; and it was for
this that the images of gods which were originally
all of the mind, or to be realised from the
mantras, had been reduced to images of wood,
stone or earth, rendering it impossible to realise
any longer their true natures and characteristics.
And it was for this degeneration that Bhagavat
propagated through the medium of these five
men, the doctrine of the Cūnya Brahman put-
ing on the guise of Buddha, for the salvation
of the sinner and the sufferer of the Kali-yuga.
Though they were sincere Buddhists, being
votaries of Buddha, yet they found it necessary,
nay unavoidable, to keep their Buddhistic
frames of mind hidden under the guise of
Vaiṣṇavism—for fear of the persecutions by
the Brāhmaṇas and Kings. It is for this that
we find the following line in Achyutānanda’s
Cūnya Saṁhitā—

"कलियुगे ब्रोऽद्वये निजनम् गोपे" ।

"It is desirable in the Kaliyuga that the
followers of Buddha should be disguised."
INCARNATION OF BUDDHA.

Not only Achyuta Dāsa but almost all the ancient poets of Utkala when singing of the ten incarnations, have referred to Jagannātha or the Dāru-Brahma as being one and the same with the incarnation of Buddha, the saviour of men in the Kali-yuga.*

Vyāsa also expressed in his Bhāgavata Purāṇa (1.3.24)—

"तत: कली संप्रवृत्त समोद्धाय सुरहिष्याम्।
बुद्धनामाज्ञानसत कीकरेषु महिष्यति।"

"Then on the advent of Kaliyuga, for the purpose of misleading the Asuras, the Lord will be born in Kīkaṭa as son to Anjana, and named Buddha."

But the devout poet Jagannāth Dāsa did not subscribe to this; he affirmed, on the contrary, in the fifth skandha of his Bhāgavata :

"प्रभुदुहु आवतारे। चानदिस्वतारिः संसारे॥
वेदर घर्म क्षडाहवे। निगुङ्ग घर्म प्रवचरिवे॥
करणि न करिवे पुन। यतु य मायार धर्मान॥
पुन एसत समयरे। शिष्ठ चानु हेव घरे घरे॥
खल वर्ष एक ठारे। वर्ष शुभ्रेष्म सुगतरे॥"

* Thus the poet Sāraladhāsa says in his Mahabharata,

"नवमे वन्धु श्रीवुहु आवतार।
बुद्धचे विजय कले ग्रीनीलकबर॥"

"In the ninth I pay my humble respects to the incarnation of Buddha who in the form of Buddha dwelt in the Nilāchala i.e. Puri."
“Coming down to the world as the all-wise Buddha, the Lord will diffuse knowledge, give up the religion inculcated in the Vedas and promulgate the doctrine of the Nirguṇa. None will then worship māyā again. And at this time, all the different castes will again sit together when partaking of boiled rice.”

The purport of the lines is this. For the diffusion of real knowledge, for the setting aside of the vedic forms of worship and for the introduction and promulgation of the worship of the Nirguṇa Brahma—Buddha’s incarnation will take place. Would any Paurāṇika Hindu save a pious and sincere follower of Buddha, acknowledge that it was Buddha who diffused real knowledge and introduced the worship of the Nirguṇa? Chaitanya Dāsa in his Nirguṇamāhātmya while singing of the glories of the twelve Avatāras has found more or less fault with all the other eleven incarnations. It was only Buddha whom he found all pure and stainless. Thus he says of Buddha—

“বষ্কন্ত বৃহ ভবতারি।
ধন ধর্ম্ নিন্দা কলি।
সন্ধ ধর্ম্ম তৃতী করি
বলিক কর্ম ধর্মে ফল।
যাগ তংশ চাপ্তি করি।
ধর্ম্ম তথ য়ে কলিয়ুগ।
সন্ধান ধর্ম্ম ভাগ করি।
সে ব্রাহ্মান যত চাষ।
লোকে বাসকে খুড়ি লহ।

হরি লম্বলি এ কংসারি॥৪৫
ব্রাহ্মান কি পর্বণথিকি॥৩০
কব্জন ফল ভরিকরি॥৩১
যন্ত সপ্ত পত ফল॥৩২
এ বলে এক তুল্য বিষি॥৩২
আচার্য ব্রাহ্মণ এক॥৩৪
আচার্য ব্রাহ্মণ বিষি॥৩৪
বলর ন ছাড়িল হাঁকি॥৩৪
চার বাহ য়ি লর্থ মহ॥৩০
“Incorporated as many Buddhas, Hari came down into the world. He found fault with the jajña-dharma, i.e. religion based upon sacrifices, offerings and oblations, and expressed himself highly in favour of (the attainment of) the knowledge of Brahman (as the basis and essence of religion). Holding works, religious practices, sacrifices, austerities, religious vows, tarpanas &c., equally useless with respect to the fruits they are expected to yield, he followed simply the sequence of actions accepting their results unaffected in the least.

“The Kali-yuga is like a tree of religion of which the knowledge of Brahma is the only root. Discarding all the other religions, he clung to the root, viz. knowledge of Brahman. Those who have not attained this knowledge, will wander from door to door in ignorance. So one (craving for salvation) will have to uproot all other decaying trees and all the other evil practices which have struck root in his mind. In this way only can he save himself, concentrating his mind all the while upon the knowledge of Brahman. Buddha discarded all the other forms of religion and only attempted, heart and soul, to attain the knowledge of Brahman, settling down his mind by practising yoga and dhyāna and concentrating it upon the knowledge of Brahman.”
We can very thoroughly understand from the above extract in what light Jagannātha or Bud-

hā was held by these devout poets.

SANGHA OR THE CONGREGATION.

From the Čūnya Samhitā we have gleaned the names of the places where these crypto Buddhists dwelt, as also the names of their leaders and their numbers as stated below:*—

Names of Places. Names of Chiefs Number of disciples.

Anantapur Cāsana on the bank of the Prāchi ... Dvija Krishnadāsa Mahāpātra ... 1000
On the banks of the Madhurā ... Bhagavān of the Yadu Dynasty, and Gopa Daitāri ... ....

About Kuntinagara, Kāci-
pura, Kālāgni, and Rukmā Chaurā ... ....... ... 140

Kāci Muktēvara (a village near Bateyvāra) ... ....... ... ....

The village of Nembāla on the Chitrotpalā ... Achyutananda ... ... 255

North to the (place of) the Pāndavas ... Ananta, Dvija Ganeśa Pati, 200 (Dāsas)
Kantha Ganak and Dvija Saranga 300 of the Yadu dynasty.

On the bank of Brāh-
manī ... ....... ... 300

Vaijanagara on the Vaita-
ranī ... Bandhu Mahānti ... 300

Varāha-mandala on the Vaitarani ... Jagadānanda Aguihotri ... 300

Achyutananda says that thus veiling themselves in innumerable ways three thousand†

* Čūnya Samhitā, Chaps. XVII-XX.
† We find in Chapter XIX of Čūnya Samhitā:—

“प्राचं भक्तं पैरे मोर प्रस्थति विच्छेदं पदमण्डीकारे।
दिशते पाख्य शत गुप्त करियो देहु कर् हु मनरे॥”

“From Padmatikā you will know the names of the remaining votaries.
votaries of Buddha were passing their days. Afraid of Kali, they were eagerly and anxiously waiting for the day when their Lord would again come down and reveal himself in all his glory. One and all of these Buddhists firmly believed that for the propagation of the religion based upon the knowledge of Brahman, Bhagavat Buddha would again be incarnated. This belief is expressed by Achyutānanda in the following lines:—

"कमलान्क भ्रांशि जनमियो भ्राणि कलिरेव हेम चुदय ।
बाराश्वले चिन्हाचिन्हि करिबे भ्रापेश प्रभु देवराय ॥
मधराश भ्राणि भ्रापेश त्रस्तराणि वायुधव कलिरे ।
तिन सहस्रु निज भ्राणि ताहाड़कर लेजिबे प्रभु कि परे ॥"

"In the Kali-yuga a part of Kamalāṇka will come down into, and be born in, the world. After incarnation, He and His devotees will recognise one another. In the Kali-yuga Brahman will first of all come to Madhūra, as Buddha, and will leave behind Him three thousand parts (i.e. faithful and devoted followers) of Himself."

of mine. For certain reasons known to myself, the names of just 500 devotees are kept concealed.

We are sorry, however, that the Padmatika work referred to above has not been found by us. It is very likely that further glimpses into the history of the crypto Buddhists of the 16th Century will be obtained when this work will be brought to light.
CHAPTER IV.

BUDDHISM IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Many facts have recently come to light which will go far to prove that though in the 17th Century Buddhism was generally considered to have fallen below the horizon, yet its setting beams were still lingering over and illuminating many parts of the country. Lt. Col. Waddell the well-known historian of Lāmāism has brought out an English translation of the accounts of the travels of Buddha Gupta Tathāgatanātha, written in the Tibetan tongue. It was early in the beginning of the 17th Century i.e. in 1608 that this great Buddhistic pilgrim came on a visit to India. We cannot do better than quote the following, two passages from the English translation of his account:

"Thence (i.e. from Sambuddha) he went to Bengal via Jagannāth and Trilinga: thence to Pundravartagarasalini from which in twenty days he reached the shrines Kasramagaram and Devikotta in the upper part of Tripura where he remained in the monastery formerly built by the great Siddha Kronākara. He also visited Hari-bhanja, Phukrād and Palgar. In these countries the clergy and the books were numerous and the religion prosperous. While there, he heard a variety of esoteric teachings from the life (lips ?) of a great Pundit named Dharma of the Hari-
bhanja Chaitya and believed to be a pupil of
great Siddha, and also found a Pandita Upasika
Hetagarbaghanna. He also visited
chaitya and he saw the magic circles
of Janakāya and Siddhān̄ya Kaḍaka.

"On returning to India proper, Buddha Gupta
visited Trilinga Vidyānagar, Karṇāṭaka and
Bhamdoor. At the latter place he met the great
Siddha Santagupta. Henceforth the pilgrim Bud-
 DHCP Gupta is known as Buddhaguptanāth and he
was especially empowered by the Jogan Dinakara
and the great Guru Gambhīramatī and he had
taken instructions from the superior Uttara Sud-
dhigarva and Gantapa, Belātikshana Bhirabandhu
and Ghaghopa all of whom were followers of
the aforesaid great Siddha Santagupta. He then
went to Mahābodhi in the middle country and
made a small house for meditation close to the
north of Vajrāsana. Afterwards he visited the
eight great shrines and Gridhrakuta Girigupā
and Prayāga. Forty-six years had now elapsed
since his last meeting with Tirthanāth. Then he
built an assembly house on Khagendra hill to
which many Yogis resorted and he received royal
patronage."

Thus we find that even in the Seventeenth
Century there were to be seen a large number
of the ministers of Buddhism, of both sexes,
and possessing great supernatural powers,—at
Haribhaṇja, Phukrād and Pālgarh; and many
Buddhistic scriptures of importance were also
to be met with there. Let us now try to find
out the exact situations of these places,
We learn from the aforesaid account that from Tipperah Buddhaguptanāth went to Hari-bhaṅja. When he came here in the 17th Century, the capital of Mayurabhaṅja was located at Hariharapur or Haripur. We are afraid there has been a confusion of names here, the name of the capital having been taken for the name of the whole country. Thus Haribhaṅja of the Tibetan traveller was no other than the old Mayūrabhaṅja. It had for a long time been the centre of Buddhistic influence. Here it was that Buddhaguptanāth visited the Haribhaṅja-chaitya; and it was here also that he learned many an esoteric truth from the lips of a great Dharma Pāṇḍit and also from a Buddhistic Upāsikā named Hitagarbhaghaṅā.

Phukrāḍ or Phugrāḍ.—The Tibetan word Phug means the solitary dwelling place of the Lāmās for the purpose of meditation; and Phugpa means "a recess in a rock, a cave." Hence Phugrāḍ means a Rāḍha 'country' abounding in recesses or caves for the meditation of the Siddhas. As the entire province of Mayūrabhaṅja or for the matter of that, the hilly parts of it are known as Rāḍha to the people, it may not be unsafe to infer that Phukrāḍ, in the above account, refers to the hilly tracts of Mayūrabhaṅja interspersed with Siddha-guhās.

It is very likely that Pālgada was but another name of the modern Pāllahara, one of the eighteen Gaḍajāts or Feudatory States of Orissa. It is said that at one time the descendants of the Pāla Kings reigned here; and the ruins of Buddhism are still to be met with there in large numbers.
DISCOVERY OF A MODERN CHAITYA.

We should now try to find out the exact locality of the Haribhaṅja Chaitya, where Hitagarbha-Ghanā, the Buddhist Upāsikā, presided, where a vast number of Buddhist Ćramaṇas lived and moved and many a religious book was read and taught, and where from far-off countries, students and observers flocked in large numbers to be initiated into the mysteries of the religion.

Both from the small Chaitya that has recently been discovered near Bodhipukhur in the village of Baḍasāi, and the materials that can be gathered from the place, it appears to be very likely that the ancient Haribhaṅja Chaitya must have been situated somewhere near it. One will invariably see in Nepal that wherever there was a big chaitya, there was also a large number of smaller ones about it and built in imitation of it. In Nepal the images of Ādi Buddha, Pañcha Dhyāni Buddha and Triratna (i.e. Buddha, Dharma and Sangha) are to be found enshrined in every Chaitya and by the side of each Chaitya are to be met with the statues of Hārīti and Čītalā. The small Chaitya discovered near Baḍasāi is known to the Hindus as Chandrasenā. It is considered to have been either the prototype or the foundation of a larger one. The following lines well express the general import of the chaityas:—

"The chaitya may be regarded as the foundation on which the ecclesiastical architecture of the Buddhists is based, and as supplying the model from which nearly all their principal
temples whether they be dedicatory, memorial or funeral, have been constructed."

Thus writes Dr. Oldfield about the Buddhistic chaityas of Nepal—

"In almost all chaityas of whatever size, small as well as large, round the base of the hemisphere there are four niches or shrines—one opposite to each of the four cardinal points—in which are placed seated figures of four out of the five Divine Buddhas—Aksobhya is enshrined in the eastern niche, Ratnasambhava in the southern, Amitābha in the western and Amoghasiddha in the northern. There is always a shrine to Vairochana."

In this model chaitya are to be found four figures in the four niches. They represent Aksobhya and three other Dhyāni Buddhas with their Vāhanas and Bodhisattvas. By the side of this chaitya is an image of Dharma. Similar figures are also to be met with by the side of the majority of the chaityas in Nepal. In the following passages the reader will find an accurate description of this figure of Dharma:—

"Dharma's figure is always that of a female with prominent bosoms, two of her hands are brought together in front of her chest with the points of the fore fingers and thumbs in contact as in the Dharmachakramudrā of Vairochana; in a third hand she holds either a lotus flower or else a book containing the scriptures or law of Buddha; and in her fourth hand she has a Mālā or rosary of beads."
Chandrasenā or a modern chaitya from Badsāi
"In a shrine at the Chillandeo temple, Kirtipur, the figure of Dharma, on the left of Buddha, has four hands of which two are empty, in the third is a book and in the fourth a rosary."*

This description of Dharma is exactly applicable in the case of the figure found at Baḍasai. Another figure of a similar description—but with two hands,—was also found in the Mahā Bodhi at Gayā, bearing inscriptions of the 12th Century A. D. In his Virāta Gītā, Balarāma Dāsa is found to have said "प्रमवः हूळा शक्ति" i.e. 'Čakti or the creative power took the form of Dharma.' In Nepal she is also known as Guhyeçvari. At Baḍasai the figure of Čitalā is to be seen close by the image of Dharma. This practice of enshrining the figure of Čitalā in close proximity of that of Dharma is also followed in Nepal. "The goddess Čitalā was universally believed to afford necessary protection to all who sought her aid. The Buddhists accordingly recognised her divinity and besought her protection; they enrolled her among the list of their subordinate deities and erected a temple to her honour beneath the very shadow of the temple of Ādi Buddha at Čambhusāth."

The existence of the model chaitya and the figures of Dharma and Čitalā afford us strong grounds for believing that at one time there was also a larger chaitya in the vicinity. These images had formerly been located in the close proximity of a tank, known as Bodhipukur, pro-

* Dr. Oldfield's Nipāl, Vol. II.
bably from the Buddhistic chaitya, and have only been recently brought into the village. Extensive corn-fields only are, however, to be seen now, rolling far and away from the embankments of the tank on all sides—no relics of the supposed ancient chaitya, no, not even a faint shadow of them, will now satisfy the longing gaze of the antiquary.

When the Tibetan pilgrim visited the country, the Bhañana Rājās had their capital at Haripur. From here Bodhipukur was only five miles off. Excepting the small chaitya and the image of Dharma that we came upon in the course of our exploration and antiquarian researches, no Buddhistic relics of any kind, of a modern chaitya were to be found in the locality. So it will not be very wide of the mark to infer, we presume, that the Haribhañana chaitya referred to by the Tibetan pilgrim, existed somewhere near Baḍasāi,—and here it was that he met with a Dharma Paṇḍita and received many esoteric instructions. In the course of our researches in the village we came across also some Oriya Mss. such as Siddhānta-dambara, Anākāra Samhitā, Amarapātala, and songs of Govinda Chandra, the great mendicant King of Bengal.

Thus these facts cannot but convince the most casual thinker that this place was once the centre of Buddhistic thought and activity.

Dr. Oldfield thus explains the views of the Buddhist Newars:—

"The Materialists (i.e. the follower of the ancient Mahāyāna system) assign the first place
Dharma from Badsái

Citalā from Badsái.
in their Trinity to Dharma, as the spirit representing matter, from which everything in heaven or earth originally sprung.

"They deify Dharma as a goddess, under the names of Ādi-Dharma, Prajñā Devī, Dharma Devī, Ārya-Tārā; using any or all of these epithets as synonyms to signify the supreme, self-existent powers of Nature, whom they worship as the universal Mother, not only of all mankind, but of all the heavenly deities. All Buddhists are her children, and, therefore, all are brothers.

"The Materialists make Buddha subordinate to Dharma, and give him the second place in their trinity. They look on him as derived from Dharma, springing from her as a son from a parent, and then reacting upon her in some mysterious way, the result of which was the production of the Buddhhas and of all other animated beings.

"Saṅgha, the Materialists regard as the type of all the forms of visible nature, which are produced by the creative power inherent to matter and which spontaneously result from the union and association of Dharma with Buddha."

In the course of our sojourn at Badāsāi† we came to learn that once there lived a caste known as ‘Yogis’ there. They had in their possession several Mss. treating of the Dharma cult. Their professional duty was to sing songs relating to Rājā Govinda Chandra and the praises of

---

* Dr Oldfield's Nipal, Vol. II. p. 96-97.
† Vide Report on Badasāi.
Dharma. From Bağasāi they migrated to the Nilgiri where they are even now to be found. We happened to find here in the house of a poor rustic a Ms. entitled "The Songs of Rāja Govinda Chandra" by Kālabhārati. Formerly it was the property of an old Yogi resident of the place. We do strongly believe that if a thorough and sifting search be instituted for the purpose at Bağasāi and the surrounding places, similar important manuscripts can be recovered from oblivion and impending destruction.

We have said above that in the course of our exploration in Bağasāi we have found the figures of Dharma and Cītalā only. Now it may reasonably be asked—How is it that the images of Buddha and Saṅgha are not included in the group, if the place was, as asserted, a centre of Buddhistic influence? On this point, some are of opinion that these were removed or destroyed by the Mahomedans or the Marāṭhās. What, however, appears to us to be a more reasonable explanation is that in course of time a greater importance came to be attached to Dharma, and Buddha and Saṅgha happened to be relegated to less important places. When Dharma came to be worshipped in form, she was considered to be superior to Buddha and Saṅgha by a sect of the Buddhists. Thus in Svayambhū-Pūrāṇa she is addressed as follows—

“शून्यतां शून्यतां माता बुद्धमाता प्रकृतिसिद्धा " II (२ ३४)

“The mother, the void of the great void is spoken of as the Buddhamātā.”
In the Uriya Ms. of Çūnya Samhitā by Achyutānanda Dāsa it is said—

"वृद्ध माता आदिशक्ति मंत्रा चक्रति कथि।" (१० श्र:)  

"Thus I say, take refuge in Buddha, in Mātā Ādiçakti i.e. the primodial energy (Dharma) and, in the Saṅgha."

Why Dharma is still worshipped and why Buddha and Saṅgha have been entirely cast in the shade, are sufficiently explained in these passages. Brāhmaṇas are not allowed to officiate in the worship of the above Dharma, Čītalā or Chaitya; but worship is offered to these deities by the lower class of Dehuries. Formerly, only the Bāthuries were in enjoyment of this privilege and even now they are sometimes seen to officiate as priests at the pujās of these deities. The day of the full moon in Vaiçākha is a sacred day of the Buddhists. Throughout the whole Buddhistic world, it is observed in connection with the nativity, the spiritual enlightenment and the Mahāparinirvāṇa of Buddha. And on this Vaiçākhī-Pūrṇīma day worship is also offered to the abovementioned Buddhistic Chaitya, Chandra-Senā,* and a great festival is held. This practice has obtained for a long time past and is known in the locality as Udāparva. Some twenty to twenty-five thousand low class people muster there on the occasion, the Bāthuris, of course, forming the majority. Dressed as Bhakats, they

* That Chandra-sena is associated with Buddhism is unmistakably borne out by the Oriya poet Manohara Dāsa in his Amarkosa Gītā. See p. ccxxxvi.
celebrate the ceremony of the Chaitya-Pūjā, suffer themselves to be pierced without a murmur with a hook, and merrily and lustily swing on the Chaḍaka.

A very great enthusiasm prevails on the occasion. Sometimes even so large a number as two hundred Bhakats vie with one another to have their bodies pierced with hooks—impelled by a strong and irresistible desire to have their vows to the effect literally fulfilled; a piece of cloth is then tied round their bodies over the pierced parts, and lustily do they enjoy swings on the Chaḍaka post planted for the purpose. Even the public in general regard this festival held once annually, as a highly holy and dignified one. Even the Brāhmaṇas are second to no other castes in their regard and enthusiasm for this festival. Including, as it did, the worship of the images of the five divine Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas, it was an object of great sanctity and veneration to the Buddhists. In Nepal too, a similar worship is offered in the places in which similar figures have been enshrined.

At Baḍasāi the Chaitya is worshipped only once a year viz., on the Vaiśākhi-Pūrṇima day when the Udāparva is celebrated; but the case of Ĉītalā is quite different. For long she has been frequently receiving the worship of the Hindus and the Buddhists alike. The figure of Ĉītalā now passes there for that of Kālikā, and for this reason even the Brāhmaṇas feel no scruples in worshipping her. But generally the worship of this deity is entrusted to the low class Delhuris,
who have been in return for this service long enjoying the benefits derived from the property endowed and set apart for the performance of the worship.

Beside this chaitya and the images of Dharma and Čītāla, there are also to be found near Rānībandh only 3 miles off from Baḍasāi, beautiful figures of Khaśarpaṇa Lokeśvara (Āvalokiteśvara) and Ārya Tārā, and also an image of Jānguli Tārā, near Haripur. These are the only remnants, that have been recovered, of Buddhism, and in a place where only two centuries and a half before there flourished many a Buddhistic upāsaka and upāsikā, where there flocked Buddhist priests and laymen even from Tibet and other distant places to have a view of the famous chaitya which once stood towering there, and where many a student came to obtain esoteric instructions, undeterred by the difficulties and obstacles that would encounter him on his way.

We have remarked, while dealing with Dharma Gītā, that its author, Mahādeva Dāsa, flourished in the 17th Century. As one of the results of a critical study of his work, one has to come to the irresistible conclusion that like Rāmāi Pāṇḍit of Bengal, he also set his mind upon the extollation and promulgation of the glories and greatnnesses, powers and potencies of Dharma as the sole object of his life. Though some minor differences may be observed in the histories of religious development in Rāḍha and Utkal due to differences in the natural constitutions of the two countries, the changes wrought upon them
by time and the differences in the mental constitution of the people of the two provinces, extending over centuries, yet there can but be little doubt that originally these histories are but one and the same, just as much as the two branches of the same tree. And it seems to us that the Tibetan pilgrim referred to some such Paṇḍit as this Mahādeva Dāsa the author of Dharma Gītā. Further, it also seems very likely to us that the esoteric works, referred to by the Tibetan pilgrim are nothing but the religious books composed by Balarāma, Jagannātha, Achyutānanda, Ananta, Yaḍovanta, Chaitanya, Mahādeva and others of their stamp.

We find sufficient traces of the great sway which the doctrine of Cūnya, discussed above at some length, once exercised upon the minds of men in the religious literature of the poets and gentlemen who hallowed and sanctified Utkala in this century or the century after. A study of such works as the Mahīmaṇḍala Gītā of Arakṣita Dāsa, the Cūnyarāsa of Nāraṇa Dāsa, the Brahma- jīnā-Gītā of Paraḍurāma Dāsa and the Nāma- Brahma Gītā of Dīnākrṣṇa Dāsa will clearly convince any one of the truth of our assertion.
CHAPTER V.

THE REVIVAL OF BUDDHISM.

We have learnt from the various religious books of Utkala of the 16th, the 17th and even of the 18th century, that many crypto Buddhists were then residing in various parts of the country. In the hills and the forests of the Gaḍa-jāts, they cherished the loving memory of their religion and made no secret of it amongst themselves, though, in society, they passed for devout Vaiṣṇavas. The Buddhist pilgrims of Tibbet and other far-off places who came on visits to India did, however, see through their veils and acknowledged them to be their co-religionists.

On this point, we have in the last Census Report, "In the 17th century Buddha-Guptaṇātha wandered in various parts of India and found Buddhism flourishing in many places. Then it is lost altogether. For two or three centuries Buddhism was absolutely unknown in India."*

We cannot, however, fully subscribe to the above statement. There is ample evidence to show that even after the 18th century Buddhism

---

was not altogether a lost creed—the much-honoured memory of Buddha was not altogether a forgotten thing in India. We find in the Amarakośa of Manohara Dāsa written only hundred years back, the following line:

“अम्बानु न बुध हैले जीव परम हैले कृष्ण।”

“Arjuna i.e. Buddha is Jīva (the individual soul) and Kīśna is parama (i.e. the universal soul).”

While dealing with the Buddhist relics at Badasāi, we have noticed that there is a model Chaitya there, which is generally known by the name of ‘Chandrasena.’ Of this Chandrasena the same author says—

“चन्द्रशेना नामे एक दुयारि। घाट साथु अंग्रिष्ट पथ घावरि॥
ताहा चुझी येवे परवे भीद। बुध पाइले भितरक याह॥”

“A door-keeper named Chandrasena, who is also a tol-collector, is keeping watch upon the door. Any one, desirous of entering it, must make himself known to him. And if he be convinced that the visitor is a Buddhist, then and then only will he allow him admission.”

Hence do we clearly see, that only so far as a century back the holy name of Buddha was on the lips of many crypto Buddhists who outwardly professed the Vaiṣṇava creed; nay, they even recognised Buddha as Jīvatman or the individual soul.

From a careful study of the Buddhistic scriptures, whether of ancient or of much later
times, we do learn that the Buddhists never passed themselves for such, nor did they ever designate their faith as Buddhism. In every page of the history of their religion, they are found to have called it simply Dharma or at most 'Saddharma' or 'Sadharma', and to have styled themselves as 'Dharmin' or 'Saddharmin'. Following suit, the Utkala community of the veiled Buddhists has given the name 'Mahimā-dharma' to its creed and styles itself as 'Mahimā-dharmin.' Under the benign spirit of religious toleration and the noble and fostering spirit of freedom of thought inaugurated and scrupulously adhered to by the British Government, this community has begun, for over 40 years, to rouse itself up, to throw off its masks and to re-assert itself duly. We shall attempt to give below a brief history of its struggle for renascence.

For long these Utkala Buddhists had been cherishing the happy belief, handed down from generation to generation, that Buddha would again grace the world in flesh and blood for the diffusion of knowledge and the propagation of true religion. For over four hundred years such devout souls as Achyutānanda, Yaçoovanta, and others had been singing of this. And we have it on the authority of the subsequent writers that their prediction has been literally fulfilled.

We have come to learn from 'Alekha-līlā',

"I make my obeisance to Alekha Brahman who dwells in the great void and at whose feet lies prostrate the Great Lord Para-Brahman."
religious book and also from the lips of many Mahāntas of this sect that about 50 years ago Bhagavat Buddha came down into the world. The subject of his worship was the Alekha-Brahma or the Great Void, and his object, the deliverance of the world. At first Bhagavat Buddha blessed the village of Goliṣṭhāna in the State of Baud. Čī Jagannātha also left Nīlāchala and came down to join him there. When Jagannātha was granted the interview he sought for, he asked of Buddha, “Would you please enlighten me on the points which have filled my heart with misgivings? Under whose direction and why have you come down as Guru?” And he replied “Then hear me, O Jagannātha (Lord of the world)—Under orders of Alekha, the Formless, I have come here. He, and none else, is the Great Void—the Formless One without a beginning—the Highest of Gurus. The Kali has manifested itself everywhere. It is to destroy sin of the Kali-yuga that I have undergone incarnation.”" Per-
mit me, please, to initiate you into the doctrines of the true religion; then for the good of humanity, go to Kapilāsa and remain stock-still in a trance.”

Upon this, he delegated all his powers to lord Jagannātha who, then, went away, as directed, to Kapilāsa in the Dhenkānal State. Here he came to be known by the name of Govinda. And here, for the good of humanity, he remained deeply absorbed in a trance for a period of full twelve years. His staple food, then, was simply a very small quantity of milk and fresh water.

At the expiration of the trance, he descended from Kapilāsa, and for the propagation of the “Mahimā Dharma,” blessed Bhīma Bhoi with ‘the eye of knowledge’ i.e. insight and self-consciousness. Then he disappeared, none knew whither, after having initiated into the true religion, many pious souls in Kapilāsa, Khaṇḍagiri, Maṇināga, and many other places.*

It is in many of the ancient religious books of Utkala that Jagannātha himself has been

* According to some Buddha Svāmin again started the religious cycle in A.D. 1864.
described as the incarnation of Buddha. In view of this, the above quotation may well lead one to question, how is it that Jagannātha, who was himself Buddha, was initiated by Buddha? The answer is not far to seek, if we will only take the trouble for it. Holders of this faith do never say that there was only one Buddha. Like the Mahāyānists of yore they also admit of a multiplicity of the incarnations of Buddha. And in support of their view they quote the following lines, quoted by us previously, from the Nirguṇa-māhātmya of Chaitanya Dāsa—"वहूत बुढ़ श्रवतारे। हरि जन्मिले ए संसारे।" "Many were the incarnations of Hari as Buddha."

We find a detailed narration of this in the Buddhist Jātakas. We have shewn before, in connection with our treatment of the Pañcha-dhyāni Buddhás, that out of the lustre of the self-existent first Buddha came the Dhyāni Buddha; and out of the latter's came Bodhisattva. Dhyāni Buddha is engaged in a trance which is free from, and above, all illusions and doubts and it is Bodhisattva who fulfils and brings to realization all his wishes and desires for the good of humanity. So we may accept the Buddhāsvāmin of Alekha-līlā as Dhyāni Buddha, and Jagannātha as Bodhisattva or Padmapāni.

And just as Čākya Buddha entrusted Ānanda with the task of propagating his 'Saddharmā,' so Bodhisattva in the form of Govinda (Jagannātha) left the duty of propagating his Mahimā-dharmā to his favourite disciple, Bhīma Bhoi.
Some of the adherents of this creed even hold that after Jagannatha had left Nilachala, he gave up his individual existence, and becoming one and the same with Buddhavamin in body and soul, went on with the task of more and more widening the circle of this religious movement. We find a detailed account in one of the scriptures of this sect, entitled Yaconmatimalika, as to when, why and how this movement was set on foot and carried on by Buddha; and we give just a glimpse of it to our readers by quoting at random from the same*:

(Garuda is addressing Jagannatha--)

"When wilt Thou that art the four-handed (Vishnu) incarnate Thyself in the form of Buddha of whom you have just spoken?

"Hearing these words of Garuda the Lord replied, 'Hear me, O Lord of birds, I shall explain this to you in detail. But, bear in mind, what I am going to tell you is a very great secret, and you must not open your lips to any body about it.' 4-6.

* * * * *

"Hear my child, I shall tell you all. I am anxiously waiting for the time when Kaliyuga will come to its close. In the forty-first year (of the reign) of Mukunda Deva, I shall give up

* 'बुद्ध ब्रह्माण हय विश्व दी बाह।
केति बैतिष्क प्रत्येक चावाह। ॥ ॥
this life as Buddha and disappear altogether. And when I shall renounce this body, all the
gods will follow suit, for Hari, Hara, Brahma and myself are but one; and my soul will live
in that of the Alekha. 133-136. Then assuming a
form with the help of maya, I shall pass for an
uvadhuta and be worshipping the lord Alekha.
Then Kali will arrive there, complete in its four
parts, and Brahman of great lustre, though nothing
but the void, will assume a form and be born in
the world. And this new god, the realiser of the
wishes and desires of men, will visit Khandagiri, Maninaga and Kapilasa. And satisfying
his hunger and thirst with fruits, leaves of trees,
milk and water, will be playing his various illus-
sive tricks, the wide world over. But none, man
or god, will be able to know when he will be
born. 137-141. With the intention in his mind of playing a part with men upon the stage of the world, the Čūnyapurusa will undergo this incarnation—because the world will then be a hot-bed of vice and sin. Under my orders, many of his devotees have long been undergoing the pains of birth. In the incarnation as Buddha, he will play the rôle of Guru, preceptor, and will impart knowledge to and enlighten the minds of his disciples who will be known by the kumbhipāta (bark of a Kumbhi tree) they will put on. . . . 142-144. But veiled as he will then be, few but Bhīma Bhoi, his quondam follower, will be able to recognise him. He will first sing

माया काया घरि प्रसन्न हुषापुरुषे ।
शिखर प्रसुख पार्थे सेवा करि चिंति ॥ १३७
चतुर्थ पार्थि कलि पार्थि हंसिका नली ।
सद्दानिव ग्रंथ चण्डे छवि गृह हेतुहेतुः ॥ १३८
गवानुपाल चन्द्र छट्टे छैि चिंतिये ।
खंगिरि विष्णु ग्रंथावर ठावि ॥ १३८
पल पव धीर जल करिय भाजा ।
विल विलुपचि प्रसु व्रजाक्षे याकर ॥ १४०
नर सदुप धे धरादि त्रसंदीक यात ।
जानि न पारिवे केवल प्रसु छद्दे ॥ १४१
वह शुभीक्षु हानि विष्णु रे बली ।
नर संभ हेि विष्णु कौरि बले ॥ १४२
सदाचीर पतलं हें धर्मीर ।
भक्त वात वरज़लि चाहारि चाहर ॥ १४२
जुड़िय घार गृहधि ग्लान छैि ।
कृष्णपत पिए दान प्रहार करिे ॥ १४४
the praises of the Lord and will attain the position and honour of becoming one and the same with Čūnya of the Alekha-mandala. And thereafter, under the precepts of the Guru, pious men will sing the praises of the name of Mahimā —to their hearts’ content.” 145-147.

From the above quotation it is clear and evident that Jagannātha generally passed for Buddha till the 11st aṅka (year) of the reign of Mukunda Deva of Utkala. And we have learnt from the pen of the Tibetan Lāmā Tāranātha, a historian of Buddhism, that this Mukunda Deva was in reality a staunch and faithful worshipper of Buddha and was generally known by the name of “Dharma-raja.” It was during his time that the notorious Kālāpahāda carried on his formidable crusade against Hinduism and Buddhism; and it was with the close of his long reign that the Buddhists began to pass their lives in concealment and seclusion. Behind the temple which now generally passes as the Temple of Sūrya Nārāyana, and situated within the very precincts of the famous temple of Jagannātha, is a gigantic statue in stone of Buddha sitting in the Bhūmisparça-mudrā. Strange to say,
a massive wall has been built up just in front of this statue, completely obstructing the view of it from outside. This statue, which could otherwise have spoken volumes of past history, has all along remained a sealed book to the majority of observers and visitors. We have, however, come to know, as the result of a very sifting investigation, that this temple dedicated to Buddha is much older than the chief temple of Jagannātha itself. It is not at all improbable that upon the close of the career of Rājā Mukunda Deva, the obstructing wall was built up to hide the statue from the public eye; and it may also be the case that the tradition of the image of Jagannātha as Buddha being hidden from view dates its origin from this time.

**MAHIMĀDHARMA OR NEW BUDDHISM.**

The Brahmanic theory that when the pan of virtue is quickly kicked up, Bhagavat undergoes incarnation and comes down into the world to lighten the heavy burden of sin and vice, is also shared by the Mahāyāna Buddhists. So the belief in the birth and life of a Buddha is in no respect absurd or incongruous. The followers of the Mahimā-dharma creed do indeed consider themselves blessed when they point to Khaṇḍagiri, Manināga and Kapilāsa as being the places where this new Buddha displayed himself in all his glory and splendour.

In answer to any query as to the date of the commencement of this new religious movement under the name of Mahimā-dharma or New
Buddhism, the followers of the creed recite the following few lines from Yaṣomati-mālīkā:

"दिव्यपिघ्वटस्य एकदम्य भवेरी।
भरिष्ट हद्रव शाल ए कावियुगरी॥ १४०
जनविः धकुःकृ ते यम्य भारे वैर।
अतिरिक्त मण्डल धक्क धरव निकर॥ १४२
एकपाल्लिकः भक्तोऽवैः हृद धमापत।
वीणां से पुनः एक धर्म धवे॥ १४५
नौस कुली भक्त कुल हुर्यल्ले से शाल ि।
अमेळा नामकु गृही हद्रवे शाखात॥" १४०

"In the twenty-first ājka (year) of the reign of Divya-Simha Deva, will a very sad event occur in the Kali-yuga, and in the twenty-ninth year a very terrible war will break out, as sure as anything, and will end only in the forty-first year—re-establishing the only true religion. The devotee of this new creed, though of mean extraction, will, we hear, be in the special good graces of Alekha."

Thus we learn that the revival of Buddhism in the name of Mahimā-dharma took place in the twenty-first year of the reign of Divya-Simha, late King of Puri, i.e. in 1875. It was in this year that the devout Bhīma Bhoi, whose words were inspired, most solemnly declared to the world the truth and greatness of the Mahimā-dharma. And we have heard from the lips of the preceptors of this sect that it was about this time also that a large number of books, evidently written to establish the truth and high character of the religion, was discovered underground.
inside a large closed copper vessel. Chief amongst these are the works of Jagannātha, Balarāma, Achyutananda, Yaçovanta and Chaitanya Dāsa.

THE SCRIPTURES OF MAHIMA DHARMA.

The reader will surely be interested to learn, in this connection, the names of the books that are held as the greatest scriptures by these followers of the Mahima-Dharma. These are—1, Viṣṇugarbhāpurāṇa and Nīrguna Māhātmāya by Chaitanya Dāsa; 2, Chhatiṣṭhā or Gupta Gītā by Balarāma Dāsa; 3, Tulābhina by Jagannātha Dāsa and 4, Çūnya-Samhitā and Anādi-Samhitā by Achyutananda Dāsa.

BHIMA-BHOI ARAKSITADASA.

We are conscious that before proceeding further, our first and foremost duty is to give here a brief account of Bhima Bhoi, who is not only the leader but is almost the propagator of this renascence. We find the following autobiographical sketch in his own Kali Bhāgavata:

Born blind, Bhima Bhoi came of the low Kanda family and first saw the light of the day in the village of Jurandā in the Dhenkanal State. His full name was Bhima Sena Bhoi Arakṣitadāsa. He managed to earn his livelihood by husking the corn and doing other menial works for his neighbours, but he always uttered the name of the Lord, and had his mind concen-
trated upon His thought. And thus were passed about the first twenty-five years of his life. At length, tired of the heaviness of his life, and extremely grieved that the Lord had not yet taken pity upon his wretchedness, he determined to put an end to his life. With this end in view, he set out from his cottage and in the course of his wanderings dropped down into a well. Here he passed three days and three nights. Hearing of this, the villagers flocked to the scene of occurrence and tried to persuade him by all the means in their power to give up the determination of sacrificing his life; but he turned a deaf ear to all their entreaties. At length the Lord took pity upon him and at the end of the third night He assumed His own form and standing upon the brink of the well addressed Bhīma Bhoi in an affectionate tone. The latter told him of the griefs that were gnawing at his heart; whereupon the Lord asked him to look up and behold Him. And when in obedience to this, he turned his eyes up, the born blind saw above his head, in flesh and blood, the object of his loving adoration standing in all His glory! His whole heart was overflowing with veneration. The Lord extended His hand towards him; he seized it firmly and in the twinkling of an eye he found himself standing side by side with his god. The Lord said, “You have obtained this interview by virtue of your prayers to me. Now I ask you to go abroad, and to publish and spread my favourite religion Alekha Dharma.” He then gave him a long flowing garment called ‘Kaupīna’ and a belt with the following instructions, “You are to accept
only alms of boiled rice for yourself. Take care that you never ask for or accept rice or anything else. And thus keeping together your body and soul with the boiled rice that you will get, you are to propagate the Mahimā-dharma." Then scrupulously following the directions of his Lord, he put on the kaupina, went to an adjacent village and begged alms. The owner of the house came out rice in hand, but he declined to accept this, and said "Just give me boiled rice sufficient for myself alone." The villagers heard of this, laughed at the queer idea and thought "What religion is this that aims at the abolition of the time-honoured caste-system, by making its followers live upon alms of boiled rice, irrespective of the caste or creed of the giver!" They then conferred together and determined that this new religion, a much dreaded leveller of castes, should be allowed no room whatsoever in the village. And they translated their resolution into practice by beating him off the village. Bhīma Bhoi got enraged at this, cast off his kaupina and belt, and proceeded towards Kapilāsa. When he had gone half way, he met with his Lord. On hearing of the intentions of Bhīma Bhoi, the latter got extremely offended and exclaimed, "You have not as yet attained siddhi, I suspect, or why should you take to your heels after you have been beaten?" He then bound him fast with ropes and brought him back to Jurandā; and shut him in a temple. Then all the openings were closed and he said aloud "I shall clap thrice, O Bhīma Bhoi; and, if you have attained Siddhi, you will be able to come out."
The Lord then sat down at the foot of a tree close by. He clapped thrice, and lo! Bhīma was standing before his preceptor again. At this the latter grew much pleased and said “I am satisfied now that you have attained siddhi. Now then I ask you to stay on in this place, to write verses about my religion and thus to spread it. You have no further need of wandering over the world.” Bhīma Bhoi then married in compliance with the wishes of his preceptor and attended to all the household duties of man; but the underlying principle of his life was the propagation of his religion. To effect this he wrote several poetical works, the foremost being his Kali Bhāgvata, and composed many charming hymns (Bhajana-padāvali). In connection with our detailed treatment of the Mahimā-dharma hereafter, a few of these poems have been quoted in extenso, so we abstain from reproducing any here.

Ere long the fame of Bhīma Bhoi spread far and wide. Hearing his immortal instruction helping in the attainment of real knowledge and illuminating the head and the heart, the mighty pillars of the caste system forgot themselves and stooped at his feet, though the blood of the low Kanda ran in his veins. They considered him to be a spark from the Eternal Flame of truth and knowledge and flocked around him like flies around a burning lamp. And then, before several years had elapsed, the Mahimā-dharma could count its followers by thousands. Bhīma Bhoi had heard a voice from heaven to the effect that with the revival of the Mahimā-dharma the
hidden state of Jagannātha as Buddha would again be brought to light. To have this statement realised and firmly believing in it, he did now call upon his numerous disciples to come and join their forces with him. Fired with the zeal of devotion and piety, they madly obeyed his call and mustered strong under his standard. Indeed the most prominent part in the war, of which we read so much in Yaṣomati-mālikā and which, we are told, occurred in the 29th anka, of the reign of Divyasiṃha Deva of Puri,—the most prominent part in these wars was played by Bhīma Bhoi himself. Having equipped themselves, as best as they could, with the weapons of war, the people of about 30 villages marched upon Puri under the leadership of their preceptor. The news of their advance had already reached Puri, and the Rāja with his personal guards, was waiting to receive them duly. It was rumoured that the object of the Kumbhapatī invaders was to burn the images of Jagannātha, Balarāma and Subhadra and spread the doctrine of Nirākāra among the people of Puri. No little consternation was caused by this. But the Rāja was determined to fight to the last; and he was reinforced by a body of police officers from Pipli. No sooner had Bhīma Bhoi set his foot within the limits of Puri than both the parties fell upon one another, and a fierce fight ensued. The holy city of Puri became polluted with the blood of the heroes of both sides. At length Bhīma Bhoi became convinced of the unrealizable character of his ambition, and so proclaimed amongst his warring
disciples that the avoidance from doing any harm to others was the first principle of religion; and so they should not commit sin by injuring others. He did further announce that Jagannātha had already left Puri in the guise of Buddha and he now understood that it was not Buddha’s intention that his image be brought to light again. What, then, was the necessity for continuing this bloody and sinful fight? Upon this instruction falling from the lips of their leader, the Mahimā-dharmins took to flight. Some of them were, however, captured by the enemy and imprisoned, and some were transported for life on charges of murder by the British Government.* At this juncture Bhima Bhoi declared that no true religion had ever been established without self-renunciation and self-sacrifice. So the followers of Mahimā-dharma should not mourn the loss of those who had suffered persecutions at the hands of the infidels; they should rather bless and ennoble themselves by cherishing their stainless memories.

After this, for fear of persecutions by the Government they took shelter in the hills and forests of the Gaḍajāts of Utkala.

In Yaṣomatīmālikā we find the following reference to those followers of the Mahimā-dharma that were the first to embrace it or that in any way helped in propagating it:—

* Various false statements about this sect were made by the English and Vernacular papers of the time.
"I shall tell you, my son, the names of some of those followers who lived in the south. There is a trader in the circle of Padmapur, whose name is Hari Sāhu. He has married two girls of his own caste. You will know him easily; he is a devoted follower of mine. 193-195. In the east is Kuntibhoja bearing the name of Yogarāja. He will at first marry a girl of the Gārgara line, but she will soon pass off to that heaven which is the region of the Gandharvas. He will then marry a girl of the Simha family of Dhala-bhūma. 196-197. Inside her womb will be found, in the form of a lily, the footprints of Lakṣmī and out of that lily will be born the girl Viśṇupriyā. When her father Yogarāja will be inspired with religious fervour, all the other devotees will also be so inspired—so great is the attachment between him and the souls of the devotees. When he will give up the ghost, he will lose himself in Brahma and will be unified with the west. The number of his..."
followers has completed two lacs. 198-201. I shall now tell you of him who dwells in the north. His name is Ṛūparāja, and he has sprung from the Kṣatriya line. 202. And now I tell you of those who live in the east. There is only one in Bengal. But there is also a king named Sabhānanda. He has married five wives with eyes like those of the gazelle. When he will marry again a girl of the Gaṅga family, he will be a devout follower of my religion and firm in his faith. 203-205. Both he and Jaya Sāhu, a Teli of the Ghṛyā class, will live about the borders of Prayāga. And there are in Gaṇḍakī the great
hero Bhuja Sena and the devout Kamaliā Mālik, a Paṭhān by caste. 205-207.

"These seven have linked together two hundreds of thousand devoted followers. To hear this, my child, makes the mind pure and free (from lust and passion). 208. Črīdhara of the unclean caste, Črīkaṇṭha of the Bhoja lineage, and Keṣava, Nitāi, Guṇanidhi, Märkanḍa and Črīchandana of other castes—these seven devotees have brought together two hundreds of thousand devoted followers. 209-211. These devotees will assemble themselves, male and female, in the presence of the lord, and there divert themselves by playing eternal plays with him, and their voices will be ringing in the
twenty-one regions. 212-213. The lord will place
the four Vedas in Pātāla (the infernal regions)
and will introduce and establish the Čūnyadharma
based upon anasādhanā.” 214.

The author of Yaṣomatīmālikā has, no doubt,
been lavish in his praises of the heroes of his
sect, but the persons, he speaks of, are not all
fictitious, as is testified to by one and all of this
sect. Such a hint as this has also fallen from the
lips of many that there are now not only descend-
dants of some of these great men, but that they
are practically helping, though in secret, the pro-
motion and propagation of this creed. The pioneer
and leader of this sect, Bhīma Bhoi, breathed his
last only ten years back. His sons are now
occupying the gadi at Jurandā. In various
parts of the Gaḍajāts one will meet with members
of this community even now. But the chief
gadi is at Jurandā near the Kapilāsa hill in the
Dhenkānal State (Bhīma Bhoi used to sit here;
and now it is in the occupation of his sons).
The next important place is the Baḍamaṭha in
the village of Golācingā within the Baud terri-
tory. It is the local belief that after he had left

एते मन्त्र प्रकट द्वारे प्रभु न गढ़े।
प्रकट स्वतं सर्वभृत्र सन्तानानि॥ १०२
भानू खृष्ण करिये प्रभुः सम्राट्॥
श्रवण श्रीभव ताज्जु एकदम् पुरि॥ १०१
चारि वेद शर्मा प्रभु पालकः चारिवः।
बनसाधनारी शुचीदर्शनी दीया दीये॥ २१४ (यशोभामालिका)
the Nilachala, Jagannātha lived here as Buddha. Beside these, Mayūrabhaṅja is interspersed with mathas of this sect. In the villages of Kulogi, Koipur, Jaypur, Purnāpāni, Kendari and Purniā in the subdivision of Bāmanghāti; at Merughāti in Uparabhāga, in the village of Kesnā in Pāncch Pir, in Upper Dīhi and in the village of Gandu in Joshipur; in Navāpūrā, Purāṇā Bāripadā, Tālapatā and others in the Mayūrabhaṅja Proper, there is a large number of monasteries, big and small, of this sect. These mathas are also to be found in a large number outside Mayūrabhaṅja. In about 20 to 25 villages in Keonjhar, viz., Sildā, Padampur, Rāngāmaṭiā, Pukhuria, Sarai &c, in almost all the Gaḍajāts such as Dhenkānāl, Baud, Dasapallā, Tālcher, Čonapur, Gāṅgpur, Pālalaharā, Rairākhol, Āthamālik, Padampur, Sāraṅgagāda, Rāya-gaḍa, Kalāhandi, and in almost all the Killājātas, more especially in Āli, Kanikā, Bānki, Aḍang, Kujang, Sambalpur,—in all these places monasteries of this sect are to be found. The followers of this creed are divided into two classes viz., Gṛhī (house-holder) and Bhikṣu or Sannyāsin. Almost wherever any large number of the followers of this sect have settled together, a small but neat and clean matha will attract the notice of the traveller. Amongst the Udāsinas (those who are indifferent to the ups and downs of life) only the most advanced are entitled to be the Mahānta i.e. the head of the monastery. Common Udāsinas or Bhikṣus find shelter in these monasteries. Amongst the members of this community, numbering not less
than 25,000, there are to be found people both of the higher and lower ranks of society.

**MONASTIC LIFE.**

The rules that regulate their monastic life are defined with some degree of clearness in the following lines:

"The Sujāti (well-born Bhikṣu) will discard all family usages and give up all (religious) practices and observances, such as the performance of sacrifices and the making of burnt offerings. Cutting off all connection with his wife and children, leaving behind his property and doing away with all religious vows and ceremonies, he will put on barks of kumbhi trees (kumbhipaṭa)\(^1\) and wander about with matted hair. He will sow the seed of (the religion of) Mahimā in Jambu-dvīpa and will himself be blessed by finding his spiritual preceptor, Brahmān. Learning the name of Anākāra Mahimā (and singing His glories) he will maintain himself by begging alms of the Nava Čudras. From

\(^{(1)}\) Hence they are called *Kumbha-Patiya*.\(^{1}\)
Telīs, Tantris, Bhātās, Kerās, Rajakas, Kulārakas, Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas and Chaṇḍālas, no alms are to be taken. They have been described before in the Čāstras as impure. 152—153. These are of low origin and so have been marked out. 154. But the Nava Čūdras are really faithful followers of the Lord. So it is no sin to accept alms of boiled rice at their house. 155. By the great fire of the spirit of Brahman all (sins) are reduced to ashes (i.e. sinners are absolved); (so) he who begs alms from the house of a Čūdra, commits no sin 156.

"No other alms (than boiled rice) are to be taken from the house of the nine Čūdras. And sleep has to be enjoyed in the proper time outside the town. 160. Death resides in the sleep which is slept in the day; and boiled rice par-
taken at night is productive of evil. 161. The devotee of the Lord will take his food at daytime and pass the night without food and keep awake at dead of night. 162.

"Keeping awake at dead of night, you will kindle the dhuni (fire-pit) and thus you will be able to destroy the twenty-five causes (of creation). 230. Mutterings of prayers and set forms of meditation are useless. Only try to be indifferent (to the worldly concerns) and contemplate only the name of Mahimā." 231.

These ascetic rules (quoted from Yaçomatī-mālikā) for regulating the monastic life among the followers of Mahimā-dharma are also found to have obtained in the Buddhistic Sangha from very early times.

Of the twelve or thirteen ascetic rules mentioned in the Buddhistic scriptures the Mahimā-dharmin monk has even up till now been observing the rules of Piṇḍapātika,' Sapadaṇa-

दिवसर्ष निद्रा कलि काल करि गाय।
रात्रि ययाभोजन भागारी न्य दीय॥ १६१
प्रस्दूर भक्ति दे दिबसी मुखिये।
रात्रि चप्पवास यमकालुकु जगिये॥ १६२
निमित्त खजागगरे रसि घूमि किं जगित॥
पञ्चम घड़ते तेष पार्यापरित॥ २६०
अप नाचि तप नाचि चढ़के भावरे।
एका मध्यसाकु नाम जविन्द्रुङ्ग्दरे॥ २६॥” (यमीमतीमालिकाः)

1. This is “the rule to live on food obtained by begging from door to door.”
chārika, Ekāsanika, Pattapiṇḍika, and Khalu-paṇḍbhaktika; but these are never found to have ever been observed by Vaiśnava monks or ascetics or those of any other sect. Besides, the injunction of taking alms of boiled rice from the Nava Čudras clearly marks these Mahimā-dharmins out as quite distinct and aloof from the Vaiśnava or any other Hindu sect. The latter will, on no account, partake of boiled rice which has been cooked by Čudras or other low caste people.

Although Mahāyānists of the middle ages had yielded to the worship of a number of gods and goddesses, yet the Ādi Buddhists or the Hīnayānists had no faith whatsoever in the efficacy of these worships. And such is also the case with the modern Revivalists or Mahimā-dharmins. Nay, they follow the Hīnayānists more closely. As a sequel to the introduction of the worships of the sun and fire into the primitive Buddhist society, the Hīnayānists have not been able to throw off these deities altogether, though they have done away with the worships of others. And it is very interesting to note that in the Yaçomatī-mālikā of the Mahimā-dharmins, linger-

2. A rule, enjoining “a proceeding from door to door in due order when begging.”
3. It enjoins “eating at one sitting.”
4. It enjoins “eating from one vessel only.”
5. It prohibits “the taking of a meal after it has become improper to do so; this has been interpreted as partaking of food already refused and superfluous.”

Dr. Kern’s Manual of Buddhism, p. 75-76.
ing traces of this faith are also to be met with. And just as the Buddhists of the middle ages regarded Buddha or Bodhi-sattvas as being ‘Devātideva’ i.e. God of gods, the Mahimā-dharmins also look up to Jagannātha or Buddha as being the greatest and most supreme object of worship.

We have also heard with no small surprise the essential principles of the instructions of Lord Buddha that are known in the Buddhistic circle as Dhammapadā, fall from the lips of the greatest Sannyāsins of this sect. To satisfy the curiosity of the reader, let us quote here a few

० “भेषी घड़ि राज्य खान खान कछाढ़ि ।

५२१ भले वेंते लवण दर्शन करिबे॥

भले वेंते सिंधि परि दर्शि साव याओ ।

५२२ भमलास कस्तिहि चक्कियि चाठ ॥

अत्यदिविताकु किष्टि कले सावाइः ।

भन्नै इटांहि वेंति किष्टि ला सावाइः॥” ५२३

“A little before dawn you will take your bath and see both the rising and the setting of the sun. 171. Just after sunset you will fix your mind upon and bow to the Astagiri (the mountain behind which the sun was supposed to set.) 172. You should have some respect for the god of fire but not any the least respect for any other god or goddess. 173.”

† “संठितवता ज बोधिसत्त्व पादबोधितवता ।

ततो राजा भूदनि ज बोधिसत्त्व

कर्त्तानामध्ये पद्म दत्तेत तेन बोधिसत्त्व धर्माचार्य दत्त माधवें

कलम् ।”

“All the gods also fell down at the feet of Bodhi-sattva. The king Cuddhodana said “This Bodhi-sattva is the God of gods” and thus the name Devātideva was given to Bodhi-sattva.”

Divyāvadāna, p. 391.
couplets from the Padāvali of Bhīma Bhoi, the principal scripture of this sect.

The following song was sung by him addressing the Čūnyapuruṣa¹—

“Though Thy body is Čūnya being destitute of all forms and colours, yet Thou hast revealed Thyself. There is there no trace of a cloud, still there are showers of water (from above); no wind, but all the forty-nine kinds of it are blowing furiously and frequently. Water is (found) flowing, though there are no rivers, and there are (also) meteoric showers. 1. There are there frequent flashes of lightning, but no one closes his eyes. In such a place is the abode of the unborn Brahman. There is here no rising or setting (of

---

¹ “शून्यदेशी जनमि छठे होठू दप रेख नाहिं हे। (चोषा) 
वरसुखि जल, नाहिं मैथुकल, न धरापद, कुमचासुवाद वसी चन चन।
जाप जस सवा श्रृष्टिः होसिंह, कपट न छोटै नववे दिसुकिं, से ठारे भासम शेदित त्रंकु, उदी भव नाहिं तरंध हे। ॥ २
वानिसाटी माहि नवकृषि हद, गन्नाजल कवि कौपलाति साह, थिबिष मुक्ति न दुःखित जानि, पूर्व पुष्प थिलि पाल हे। ॥
निवर्तिका पद निष्णूलिंग निश्चेदः, वाल्लका न जाँग धर पदपाल, न वानिसति दयि न करा भसम बन्यो आशा मरसा न टिढः हे। ॥
हार परिखिति नाहिं धचमूल, पुष्य खड़ नाहिं फलिभिं फल, फूटिंक पतर डूनि नाहिं तार परस्कङ्गा मारे पाल हे। ॥
पति पत्रो रूपे करस्व युगल, इलेकल नाहिं पिंडिविं वकल, ये प्रसृ योगरे सेव निरस्तर, भणे भीमरेन भोल हे। ॥६”
the sun.) 2. There is here no sand or earth and the waters of the Gangā are overflowing. But if I can worship (Him) even with the waters of a well, I shall obtain salvation without losing the caste which I have come to possess through the merits of the previous life. 3. Without conceiving the Eternal Feet as attainable (only) through works done without any thought of or desire for the results and indifference (to the world), cling to the lotus-like feet (of Brahmā). No need of condemning wishes and desires, no need of making one's self destitute (of all hopes and passions) and no need of giving up all hopes and expectations. 4. Shade without the tree, the fruit without the bud, and the flower and the leaf without the stalk—all these are talks of (people who follow) the way of Ṛṣādhana (non-worship). 5. He manifests Himself by creating the couple of the husband and the wife, and puts on barks of trees having no end of the senses. And so Bhīma Sena Bhoi requests all, always to worship the feet of the Lord who is so great. 6.”

These lines were addressed by Bhīma Bhoi to his Guru or preceptor Buddha-svāmin.——

“O Thou, that art the formless and imageless Brahman, Thou art now revealing Thyself having

\[2\] “चन्द्राकार श्रवण ग्रह-मुर्ति घरी। एवे विदी करिष्णि धरी। (पद) श्रवण पुरुष लष्क्रण चीत्री, ग्रहाक्षरः शाब्रली, भक्ति हितकारी क्रष्णा लोकार्थी, मायाविज्ञानकार एवे दंपार करी, पिश्चासुपुष्प देव दुर्भक्ति घर। ॥ १ ॥

अनिवार्य पुरुष नामकु वचि, रचा निमिषे घरी,
assumed a form. Though the Formless Person, You are now possessed of a form and have come down to the world to do good to Your devotees, being full of kindness and mercy. Now be pleased to save the piṇḍaprāṇa from the ocean of māyā and fill it with devotion. 1.

"Though the Unknowable Puruṣa, You are now bearing a name for the purpose of saving the world. When a man will live upon the juice of Mahimā-dikṣā (initiation into the Mahimā-dharma) brought about by indifference (to the world) and thus will free himself from the sins of his previous births, then will he attain, O my Lord, salvation—the end of the Virtuous. 2.

"The Indescribable Puruṣa has made himself known by coming down as a guest (as it were, into the world). The glory of Alekha is simply indescribable; He, who is the Lord of the twenty-one worlds, can be reached only through the kindness and favour of the Preceptor. 3.

"The Unimaginable Puruṣa through His imagination had limbs grown to Him. You see Him with your eyes; yet by despising Him who

निस्मान्दर प्रवास, सहिष्ण्ण दीवा रस्स, भजि देवी पारिव शादव पूर्भे कलाप,  
तेवं पाठ्र सद्गति मुक्ति है ॥२॥  
धिग्नुष पुष्प देवी चिन्हित्वा देवी, आदि असतिभि देवी,  
शकुष्क गद जेहि लेखि न दीयिव लेख, गुण परि श्रद्धाता अंतिदिति सहावाहु,  
एकुर्म मुनि नानु ह्यपि हृदिति है ॥१॥  
अकल्पन पुष्प देवी कल्पन कलेऽऽ, गहुँ गहे लघुभिति,
is it that you are worshipping? Know that this world is still existing only because there is the Mahimā-dharma. 4.

"The Imperishable Puruṣa, He is never to perish; and not only He, but Guruvīja and the disciple, these two also are never to perish. All the days do pass in great bliss, the very sight of Guru destroying all evils. 5.

"In this dark Kaliyuga He has revealed Himself to the world, having assumed a form. Save this there is not a single word, so grand, so sweet and so capable of redemption. With great humility does Bhīma Arakṣita bow down at the feet of the Lord, which can confer emancipation. 6."

INCARNATION OF BUDDHA.

We have now been able, we hope, to establish the fact that the Mahimā-dharmins of the Gaḍajāts of Orissa are simply Buddhists. Like other Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School, they are also passing their days in the firm belief and hope that Buddha will again be incarnated. We
could not do better than quote the following few lines from their Yaśomatīmālikā to show their belief in the incarnation of Buddha and the real nature of their creed—

“चाहि कलिमघरि भक्ति कृप्ति राखि ।
 बुद्ध श्रवतार सप दर्शन ना पाइ ॥ १७७
विह्वारम्भिले शूनागाहि तुलाइवे ।
से श्रलेख प्रभु धुनिकुण्डे गुप्त चिथे ॥ १७८
मायामये बुद्ध श्रवतारे नरदेहि ।
भक्तजन हिते भक्त चउहरिवे पाइ ॥ १७९”

“In the Kaliyuga the devotees are passing their lives in disguise, though they have not yet seen the form of the incarnation of Buddha, in the hope that the gadi (seat) of the Čūnya will be established in the province of Behar and there the Lord Alekha will lie concealed in the Dhuni-kūṇḍa (fire-pit). The Alekha will through His creative power, assume the form of a human being in the incarnation of Buddha for the good of His devotee, who will thus attain emancipation”.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX.*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Achyutananda Dasa 38, 45, 50, 53, 55ff, 74, 77, 111, 113ff, 122, 124ff, 134f, 145, 148, 151, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anacharaniya 15, 19f, 23, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anadi Nirvana 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anadi Samhitâ 53, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaka 53, 56f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anakara Cuncha Purusa 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anakara Samhitâ 53f, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ananda 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ananta Dasa 26, 38, 77, 127, 129, 148, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ananta Kandji Bauri 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anantapur Cusana 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniruddha 60f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arijana 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anuttara Yoga 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Araksita Dasa 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arjuna 4of, 52, 59, 60, 65, 71, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arupaloka 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arvan II, 23f, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ar'ya-Tara 143, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ar'yas 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asanga 114, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asaighi 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asatasahasrikâ 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asuras 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Athamalik 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atharveda Veda 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A'tica 6, 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A'tica Dipankara 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A'tman 44f, 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A'tmavâda 117, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aurbhukta 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avadanaa kalpalata 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avadhutamarga 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* The figures in italics indicate the pages of Introduction.
INDEX.

Avalokiteśvara 9, 147
Avatāras 98f
Avinātha 16
Bādām 25
Bādāmathe 170
Bādasāi 14f, 139, 141, 143f, 146f, 150
Bāghutis 18
Bāhūri 15, 26
Bākjadiā 27
Balarāma 165
Balarāma Dāsa 15, 33, 38, 40f 51f, 59 f, 65f, 70ff, 77, 11of, 114f, 124, 127, 129f, 141, 148, 151, 161
Balarām Hādi 27
Bāligū-dāsa 115
Ballāla Sena 3, 15, 21f
Bāmanghāti 171
Bambha-Nibbāna 9
Bāmūria 25, 28
Bandhū Mahānti 134
Banias 22 f
Bānkimuhānā 76f
Bankura 28
Bānki 171
Bātagrāma 18
Bātećvara 134
Bāthula 35f
Bāthula-tantra 35f
Bāthuri 9, 15, 17, 23ff, 32ff, 70, 109, 130, 145
Bāthuri Mahāpātraś 31
Bātula Mahātantra 35
Baud 28, 152, 170, 171
Bauddhāgama Chakravarti 2
Bāula.Sect 122f, 127
Bāuli 122
Bāūri 15f, 36, 70
Bāūri Thākurāni 25, 35
Bāyokāndi 18
Behar 21, 181

Belātikshana 137
Benares 8
Bengal 2f, 11, 13ff, 9, 12, 21, 22, 69, 109, 115, 147, 149, 168
Bengala 136
Bengali 2, 9, 100, 8
Benugrāma 20
Bhāgavata Purāna 131
Bhajana Padāvali 164
Bhakats 145f
Bhaktiṣataka 18
Bhaṇja-bhūma 25
Bhaṇja-Rāja 32, 142
Bhamdoor 137
Bhātās 173
Bhvanas 99
Bhavisya 56
Bhiksus 3, 20, 17ff
Bhīma 15f
Bhīma Bhoi Araksita Dāsa 153f, 157, 160ff, 165f, 170, 177 f, 180
Bhirabandhu 137
Bhoja 169
Boṭa 9
Bhuja Sena 169
Bhūta-dāmara Tantra 12
Bibhūti Chandra 8
Bidhukuça 27
Bodhipukhur 139, 141, 142
Bodhisattva 4f, 12, 1, 81, 97f, 140, 146, 154, 176
Bodhisattvāyasas 118
Brahma 25, 127
Brahmā 2, 21, 39 f, 42 f, 45, 52 f, 87 ff, 94, 99, 107 ff, 156
Brahmājīnāma Gītā 148
Brahman 52, 54 f, 60, 71, 113ff, 126, 133, 156, 167, 172f, 177, 178
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMÁNANDA</td>
<td>12, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMÁNDA BHÜGOLA GÝTÁ</td>
<td>41, 51, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMANAS</td>
<td>2, 12, 18, 20f, 29, 33, 36f, 50, 55, 61f, 74f, 81, 145f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMA SAMHITÁ</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMA SÁRASVATA GÝTÁ</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRAHMAVÁDA</td>
<td>2, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRÁHMINSIM</td>
<td>11, 13, 24f, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRÁHMINSIST</td>
<td>3f, 11, 13, 17, 22f, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIHAT SVAYAMBHÚ PURÁNA</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHA</td>
<td>7, 8, 12, 25f, 28, 1, 11, 21, 34, 36, 43, 68f, 98f, 115, 120, 124, 126f, 130ff, 139, 14f, 143f, 150ff, 151ff, 165f, 171, 176, 180, 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHA-GUPTA TATHÁGATA</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NÁTHA</td>
<td>14, 112, 136ff, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHAMÁLÁ</td>
<td>110f, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHAS</td>
<td>5, 5, 80f, 96f, 110f, 133, 143, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHA SVÁMIN</td>
<td>153, 155, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHISM (D. T. SUZUKÍ)</td>
<td>2, 113, 115, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHISM OF TIBET (L. A. WADDELL’S)</td>
<td>3, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHIST</td>
<td>1ff, 7ff, 16ff, 25, 68, 69, 70, 77, 143, 145, 146, 150, 176, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHISTIC CHAITYA</td>
<td>142, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHIST JÁTAKAS</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDDHIST TANTRAS</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUDH-GAYÁ</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURMA</td>
<td>2, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAIVAS</td>
<td>21, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAIVISM</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇAKTIS</td>
<td>7, 10, 21, 97, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇAKTI SANGAMA TANTRA</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁKYA</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁKYA-ÇRÍ</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁKYA BUDDHA</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇAMBHUNÁTH</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇANI PÁTANÁYAKA</td>
<td>71f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁNKARA</td>
<td>13, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁNKRÁCHARYA</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁSTRÍ HARPRAŚÁD, MAHÁMAHOPÁDHÝÁYA</td>
<td>8, 10, 12, 35f, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁUNAKA</td>
<td>83, 84, 88f, 91f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÁVARA</td>
<td>18f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÉYON</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁJÁKA</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁITANYA</td>
<td>2, 18, 25, 38, 39, 43, 69, 74, 124f, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁITANYA DÁSA</td>
<td>38f, 44f, 57, 82, 94f, 97f, 114f, 124, 132, 154, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁITYAS</td>
<td>100, 112, 139, 145f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAKRADHARA</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAMPÁKA-LÁLITÁ</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁNDÁLA</td>
<td>21, 62, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHÁNDÁLÁMÁRGA</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHANDRA ÇÚNYA</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHANDRAMÁYUTA</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHANDRASENÁ</td>
<td>139, 145, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHATÍCÁ</td>
<td>60, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAURANGÁNÁTHA</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHHUTÁRÁS</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHILLANDÉO</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHINA</td>
<td>12, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHINESE</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHITÁRVAČI</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHITROTPÁLÁ</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRISTIÁNS</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇITÁKORHI</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇITÁLÁ</td>
<td>17, 13, 141, 144f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇIVA</td>
<td>12, 2, 21, 36, 52, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ÇÍVAITE SÁNNYÁSINS</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conapur</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çramanas</td>
<td>20, 2, 119, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crāvaka</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crāvakayānas</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crāvasti</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crī</td>
<td>18, 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crichandana</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crídara</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crījñāna</td>
<td>6, 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crīparavata</td>
<td>II</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crypto Buddhists</td>
<td>37, 59, 81, 114, 117, 149f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çuddhodana</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúdra</td>
<td>II, 62ff, 173, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cunningham, Sir Alexander</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya</td>
<td>10f, 40ff, 52f, 126f, 130, 148, 158, 177, 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Brahman</td>
<td>22, 33, 36, 60, 112, 114, 128, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya adharma</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Mahāprabhu</td>
<td>26, 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Manḍala</td>
<td>72f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Mantra</td>
<td>47, 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Nirākāras</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Purāṇa</td>
<td>8, 9, 11, 19, 51, 100, 109, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Purusa</td>
<td>43, 45ff, 52, 128, 157, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnyarasa</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Samhitā</td>
<td>38f, 45, 50, 53, 74, 111, 116, 122ff, 130, 134, 145, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnyatā</td>
<td>12, 79, 81, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnyavāda</td>
<td>21, 22, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Çúnya Yantra</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuttack</td>
<td>27, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daityāri</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dākas</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dākinīs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dakṣinaghāṭa</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daksina Rādhīya</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dākuās</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāmodara</td>
<td>63f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāna Raksita</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāndaika</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāru Brahma</td>
<td>61, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāsa</td>
<td>18, 26, 39, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāsa, Çarat Chandra</td>
<td>2, 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dasapallā</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dasapur</td>
<td>23ff, 28f, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dasapurgarh</td>
<td>25, 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dasyus</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Datta, Aksaya Kumāra</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayā</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deccan</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehuries</td>
<td>145f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deva</td>
<td>88, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devabhāju</td>
<td>24f, 24f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devikoṭṭa</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhala</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhalabhūma</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhammapada</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāranis</td>
<td>5, 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma</td>
<td>10, 17, 10ff, 22, 34, 85, 94, 100f, 105ff, 120, 123f, 127, 130, 139ff, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Cull</td>
<td>14, 21, 111, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Devī</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Gāyatrite</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Gītā</td>
<td>100, 109, 112f, 124, 147f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmagharīa Yogis</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmagīrtī</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmamangala</td>
<td>8, 100, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmapāla</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Pāla</td>
<td>5, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharma Pāla II</td>
<td>5, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmapandit</td>
<td>138, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmarājā 23, 25, 36, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmarūpas</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāruas</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhenkanal State</td>
<td>153, 161, 170f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page Dimensions</td>
<td>317.9x497.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dhyānī Buddhas</td>
<td>4, 82, 93, 97ff, 140, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīnakrsna Dāsa</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīnāga</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dipankara</td>
<td>6, 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discovery of living Buddhism in Bengal (M. M. H. P, Cāstri's)</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divine Buddhas</td>
<td>96f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divine Bodhisattvas</td>
<td>97f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divyāsimha Deva</td>
<td>160, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divyāvadāna</td>
<td>121, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doma</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doma Pandīt</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dombhmārga</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duli Bāuri</td>
<td>18, 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durgā</td>
<td>12, 49, 53, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvija Ganeča Pati</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvija Krisnadāsa Mahāpātra</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvija Sāranga</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Asia</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Bengal</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern India 2, 11, 13, 18, 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ekajātā</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferok shah</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gadjat</td>
<td>15, 37, 149, 166, 170f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gait Mr.</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gāmbhāriyā</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandjakí</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandhakeçí</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gandharvas</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganeča</td>
<td>28, 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganeča-vibhūti</td>
<td>15, 73, 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganeča-vibhūtitiká</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gangā</td>
<td>168, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganges</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganjam</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gangpur</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gantapa</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garhwāl</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gárgara</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garuḍa</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gauḍā</td>
<td>15, 5, 8, 13, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gautama Buddha</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayā</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gāyatrī</td>
<td>33f, 36, 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghaghopa</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghāyā</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giri</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gītā 2, 54, 56, 62, 72, 111, 119</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godāvari</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golásingā</td>
<td>152, 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gopa Daitārí</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gopanagara</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goraksanātha 9, 16, 114, 115, 122, 123</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gosvāmins</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gough, A. E.</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Govinda Chandra 142ff, 153f</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great void</td>
<td>10, 41ff, 49, 51f, 59f, 70f, 93, 111, 117, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gridhrakūṭa Giriguphā</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grhi</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guápaitá</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gubháju</td>
<td>24ff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guhyeçvāri</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunanidhi</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guptagítā</td>
<td>60f, 65, 71f, 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guptas</td>
<td>17f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guru 21, 24f, 53, 114, 178, 180</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guru Brahma</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guru Gambhiramati</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guru Mīnanātha</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Háḍī</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Háḍī Siddha</td>
<td>6, 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hara</td>
<td>52, 108, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari 42, 57, 60, 63, 70, 133, 154, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari-bhakti</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari-bhaṅja</td>
<td>136ff, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari-bhañja Chaitya</td>
<td>112, 137ff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harichandra, Rájá</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haribharapur</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haripur</td>
<td>138, 142, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari Sáhu</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haṭha Yoga</td>
<td>114, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hétagarbaghanna</td>
<td>137ff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hínayána</td>
<td>4, 13, 1, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hínayáníst</td>
<td>17, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinduísm</td>
<td>3, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinduí Philosoby</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinduí Tantras</td>
<td>11, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiuen Tsiang</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgson, Mr.</td>
<td>78, 18, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howrah</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Íçvara</td>
<td>12, 78, 80, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>India</td>
<td>1f, 6ff 14, 16, 22, 24, 113, 115, 149f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indians</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islam</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagadánanda Agnihotri</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagaddala</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagaddala Vihár</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagannátha</td>
<td>26, 25, 36, 50, 61f, 69, 165f, 171, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagannátha Dása</td>
<td>38, 44, 50f, 77, 114f, 124, 127, 129, 131, 134, 136, 152f, 158f, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jains</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jánist</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jálándhara</td>
<td>11, 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jambúdvípa</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jámuná</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jámunákúla</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jámundíá</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janákáya</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jángulí Tárá</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayadrátha-yámalá</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaya Sáhu</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayasáravá</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaypur</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessore</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jogáchára</td>
<td>1f, 123f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jogáchára School</td>
<td>3, 117, 122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jogin Dinakara</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshipur</td>
<td>23, 25, 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josi-Mátha</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jurandá</td>
<td>161, 163, 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Káci Muktiçvara</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Káçipura</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kácyapa</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaivarttas</td>
<td>9, 15f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálabháratf</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálachakrayána</td>
<td>7f, 13, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálachakrayáníst</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálagní</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaláhandí</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálápábád</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálf</td>
<td>4, 152, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kali-Bhágavata</td>
<td>161, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Káliká</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kálindí</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalinga</td>
<td>13, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaliyuga</td>
<td>22, 61, 126f, 130ff, 152, 155, 160, 180f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalyáni</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kámákhyá</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamalá Kuçila</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamalánka</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamaliá málik</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kámavíjas</td>
<td>74f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanda</td>
<td>161, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kánhu</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaniká</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaniska, Scythian King</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanoi</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kantha Ganaka</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapila</td>
<td>122f, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapilása</td>
<td>152, 156, 159, 163, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karañjíá</td>
<td>29, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karañjíágarh</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kármikas</td>
<td>119, 121, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX.</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kármika School</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karnátaka</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karttábhajás</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kasramagaram</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaulávali Tantra</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavirájas</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Káyasthas</td>
<td>13, 19f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keçava</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keonjh</td>
<td>14, 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerás</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kern, Dr. 2f, 13, 114f, 175</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kesava Chandra</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kesná</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khagendra</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khanḍagiri</td>
<td>153, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khasarpana Lokeçvara</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khuntá Karkachiá</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kiching</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinchakeçvarí</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kíkaña</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kilájátas</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirtipur</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koipur</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kols</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Konkana</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krísnáchárya</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krísnánanda</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krísná 38, 40f, 43, 51, 55f, 60, 64f, 150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krísná-Kathá</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ksemendra</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuçamáliá</td>
<td>26, 27f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuças</td>
<td>27f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuçasarává</td>
<td>18, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kujang</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuláarakas</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kulsnas</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kulínism</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kulígi</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kumár</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kumbhapaṭiá</td>
<td>165, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kumbhipaṭa</td>
<td>157, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuntibhoja</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuntinagara</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laksmí</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamaism</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lausena</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lohichandra</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lohídása</td>
<td>115, 122, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lohichandra</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lui</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machchaghnapáda</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madaná</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madana-párijáta</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mádhaváchárya</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madhurá</td>
<td>134f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mádhyamika</td>
<td>1f, 7, 10, 117f, 122, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mádhyamika Philosophy</td>
<td>60, 70f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magadha 21, 13, 23, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magii</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahábhárata</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahá-bodhi</td>
<td>137, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahá Çúnyam 2, 7, 10, 45, 50f, 58, 60, 82f, 93f, 109f</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháçunyatá</td>
<td>22, 78f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahádeva Dása</td>
<td>100, 109, 111, 114, 124, 147, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahántas</td>
<td>152, 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháparinírvána</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháprátra</td>
<td>24f, 27, 32, 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháprabhu</td>
<td>101, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahávíra</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahávisnu</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháyána 4ff, 13f, 26, 1, 3, 12, 37, 40, 81, 98, 110, 113, 115, 142</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháyána Buddhism (D. T. Suzuki's)</td>
<td>2, 113, 115, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháyána Çramanas</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maháyána School</td>
<td>2, 4, 14, 33, 35, 39, 50, 98, 115, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Maháyána Sthavira Sect 118
Maháyánist 5ff, 22, 74, 94ff, 119, 134, 159, 175
Mahéca 25
Mahimá-dharma 151, 153f, 158f, 161, 163f, 166, 174, 179, 180
Mahimá-dharmin 9, 166, 174ff, 180
Mahimá-diksá 179
Mahimándala Gité 148
Mahípála I. 5
Máhibyas 16
Mahomedans (Muhammadans) 1, 3, 14, 20, 22, 24, 13, 119, 144
Mallikánátha 114f, 122, 125
Manasár Bhásán 23
Manayána 127, 130
Mandala-gháti 15
Mangóli 4
Maninága 153, 156, 159
Mañjuśrí 12
Mañjughosa 12
Manohara Dása 145, 150
Mantras 5, 44, 74, 76, 127
Mantrayána 4, 6, 7, 17, 3, 4, 118, 119, 130
Maráthás 144
Márkaṇḍya 169
Mathurá 51
Matsyendra 9, 16, 123
Maulikas 20
Máyá 46, 85, 132, 156, 179
Mayúrabhanja 9f, 14f, 23f, 26, 28, 100, 109, 112, 138, 171
Meherpore 27
Merúgháti 171
Midnapore 17
Mínánerá 16
Mughal 3
Muhammadan (Mahomedan) 1, 3, 14, 20, 22, 24, 13, 119, 144
Mukunda Deva 23, 155, 159
Murári 50, 63
Nádia 12, 25, 27, 69
Nágáca 27
Nágántaka 122ff
Nágárjuna 21f, 70, 118f, 122f
Nálandá 4, 17, 13, 119, 122
Náma 43, 74ff
Náma-Brahmagúti 148
Nárana Dása 148
Narendra Çríjñána 6f
Náthamárga 8
Náthism 8, 9, 13f, 16f, 27
Navaçálkara 75
Navaçúdra 172f, 175
Navápura 171
Náya Pála 5
Nembhá 134
Nepal 9, 16, 19, 22, 27, 8, 11, 25, 33, 35f, 77, 81, 93, 95, 98ff, 110, 111, 112, 119, 121, 123, 141, 146
Nepal (Mr. Hodgson's) 81
Nepal Buddhism 7
Nepalese Buddhist 24, 81, 123f
Nepal Vajrayánists 7
Nigávássatattwa Samhitá 10
Nícháhala 38, 151, 152, 155, 171
Níla-Sarasvatí 12
Nilgiri 144
Nimbál 27
Nirákára 18, 85f, 89, 92f, 127, 165
Nirákára-Mantra 123, 126
Nirákára Samhitá 113, 125, 126
Nirañjana 43, 53, 103, 109ff
INDEX.

Nirguna 45, 103f, 125, 132
Nirguna Brahma 132
Nirguna Māhātmya 39, 44, 132, 154, 161

Nirātmá Devī 6
Nirvāna 6, 112ff
Nītī 169
Nīrtti 6, 7, 79f, 120ff
Nīrtti-Mārgin 7, 8, 9
Noágon 29
North-Bengal 15, 118
Odantapura 13
Odīána 71
Oldfield, Dr. 95f, 141f
Om 44, 60, 62, 71f
Orissa (Mr. Sterling’s) 20, 69
Otivisa (Orissa) 23
Paçupatinātha 76
Padamapura 171
Padmālayā 186f
Padmāpānī Bodhisattva 97f, 154
Padmapura 167
Padmaśīkā 134f
Pagan 2, 17
Pagsam Jon-Zang 23, 115
Pāla Dynasty 5, 118
Pāla kings 10, 51, 124
Pāḷalāharā 138, 71
Pālgada 138
Pālgar 136f
Pālas 7, 2, 7f, 27, 138
Pāna 109
Pañcha Dhyāni Buddhas 95, 124, 139, 154
Pañcch Pir 171
Pāndavas 134
Pandit 2, 20
Pându 43
Para-Brahma 151
Parācara 72
Paraçuramā Dāsa 148

Paramahamsa 77
Paramánanda Bhoi 18
Paramātman 50f, 111, 117
Parama-visnu 97
Pātāla 170
Pātañ 9
Pañānā 125
Patañjali 8, 3
Pāthān 169
Phuğrāḍ 138
Phukrāḍ 136ff
Pipli 165
Pogson 70
Prabhākara 17
Práchī 126, 134
Prajñā 33, 110, 121, 143
Prajñā-pāramitā 12, 34f, 110f
Prājñākā Svābhāvikā 10f, 124
Prákrit 28
Prakrti 8, 113
Pralambha-Gītā 61
Pranava 44, 62, 64f
Puranāva Gītā 61, 70
Pratāparudra Devā 38, 20, 22, 33, 38f, 61f, 66f, 74f, 124
Prayaça 18
Prayāga 137, 168
Punā 71
Pundravartagarasalini 136
Pūrīnā Bāripadā 171
Pūrānās 17, 54, 57, 75, 91
Puri 26, 28, 165f
Purnānanda 12
Purnarpāni 170
Purniā 171
Purusottama 28
Rādhā 10, 9, 109, 111, 123, 138, 147
Rādhā Kṛśna 49
Rādhikā 50
Rādhīya 3, 13
INDEX.

Rádho sásmala 18  |  Sanaka 83ff
Ráirákkhol 171  |  Sanátana-Gosvámin 74, 125
Rajaka 173  |  Sangha 11, 19f, 34, 127, 130, 134, 139, 143ff
RaksŚbbagavatí 79  |  Sanghádhípa 20
Ráma 36, 117  |  Sanghakoći 27
Rámachandra Kavi Bhárati 18  |  Sangháramas 3
Rámaí Pandit 6, 9, 10, 51 100, 109f, 124, 147, |  Sánkhásura 19
Ramana Vajra 9  |  Sannyásins 171, 176
Rámapála 27  |  Sántagupta 137
Ráma Rájá 27  |  Santáls 32
Rámmohan Ráya 25  |  Sautrántika 1, 122f
Rángámadhi 171  |  Saptá-Sindhu 92
Rániśbandh 147  |  Sáráki 28
Ratnapáni 98  |  Sáráki Tántis 27
Ratna-sambhava 80, 96, 98  |  Sárala Dása 131
Ráyagaḍa 171  |  Sárange-gaḍa 171
Rgveda 19  |  Sárasvata Gítá 41, 64
Rik 53  |  Sardá 29
Risley, H. H. 32  |  Sarvadārçana Samgraha 12
Rohidása 127  |  Sarvajnánottara Tantra 35
Rsi 12, 106, 126f  |  Sarvavidyá 12
Rudra 53  |  Śaṭchakras 72
Rukuná-chaurá 134  |  Satchidánanda 114, 126
Ruparájá 168  |  Sattva 54
Sabhánanda 168  |  Scythians 20
Sacchidánanda Dása Máha-pátra 25f  |  Sekrás 19
Śadánana 36  |  Senas 14
Sad-Dharma 12, 151, 154  |  Siddha-bhiksu Sangha 34
Sádhudharma 18  |  Siddha-Kronákara 136
Sádhu Gupta 17  |  Siddhánta-ḍambara 15, 17, 19f, 27, 33ff, 73, 130, 142
Sahajiyás 8f, 13f, 27, 8  |  Siddhánayakadaka 137
Sáma 53  |  Siddhártha 34
Samantabhadrá 98  |  Siddha-Sangha 34
Sámana Deva 65  |  Siddhi 8, 12, 21, 64, 163
Sambalpur 171  |  Siksápadas 7
Sambuddha 136  |  Sídá 171
Samhitás 10, 56  |  Simbagiri 27
Sámkhya 113  |  Simlipála 23, 25, 27, 32, 35
Sampo-Khampa 23, 115  |  Sohinchari-pargana 20
Somanátha 61
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sonár-Vanias</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern Asia</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Western Bengal</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterling, Mr</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sthavira</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sthavira Sect.</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subhadrá</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subhákara</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subhákara Gupta</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sujáti</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Súrya Náráyana</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutra- Cástra</td>
<td>12, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suzuki, D. T. 2, 113, 115, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svábhávikas</td>
<td>119, 121f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svayambhú</td>
<td>33, 95f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svayambhú-Purána</td>
<td>11, 33, 99f, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailakáras</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tálapadá</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tálcher</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamluk</td>
<td>2, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tantra</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tantric cults</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tantrika</td>
<td>4, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tántrika Buddhism</td>
<td>6, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tantris</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tantrism</td>
<td>134ff, 114, 158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tárá</td>
<td>21, 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Táranátha Láma</td>
<td>3, 114, 123, 158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatakara Gupta</td>
<td>7, 9, 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tathágatas</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teli</td>
<td>168, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibet 2, 4, 9, 10, 16, 23, 13, 115, 147, 149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibet Lamaism</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibetan Buddhism</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tippera</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tírthánátha</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribes and Castes of Bengal</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tributary mahals of Cuttack</td>
<td>27f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triečarana-mantra</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trilinga</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trilinga Vidyánagar</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity, Buddhist</td>
<td>100, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripura</td>
<td>125, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripuránanda</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triratna</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triveni</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulá-bhíná</td>
<td>44, 50f, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulásí</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udpáparva</td>
<td>145, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udásinas</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udyama</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Universal spirit</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upanayana</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upanisads</td>
<td>2, 119, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uparábhága</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upásiká</td>
<td>138f, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upa-vamcánucharita</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upáya</td>
<td>79, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Dríhi</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urbakuça</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Utkala Buddhists</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uttara Sudhigara</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vačištta</td>
<td>12, 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaibhásika</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaičakhí Purnimá</td>
<td>145f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaičyás</td>
<td>16, 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaidya</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaidika Bráhmans</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaikuntha</td>
<td>112, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaikunthanátha</td>
<td>93f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vairochana</td>
<td>80, 96, 98f, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaisnava-Buddhist</td>
<td>71, 111, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaisnavas 8, 24, 28, 31, 38f, 43, 49f, 56f, 60, 62, 70, 81, 99, 114, 116, 124, 149, 150, 175</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaisnava Sahajiýás</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaisnavism</td>
<td>27, 38, 50, 55, 74, 124f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaitaraní</td>
<td>35, 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vajracháryas</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vajrapáni</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vajrayána</td>
<td>7ff, 13, 4, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vajrayánists</td>
<td>6, 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vallabha A'dhyā</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Váma-chári Tántrikas</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vamśanucharita</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vangiya Sáhitya Parisad</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vangaja</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varáha-mandála</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Várendra Bráhmans</td>
<td>3, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vasuvandhu</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vásuđeva</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Váyurekhá</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veda Bráhma</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedamáta</td>
<td>26, 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedánta 42, 62, 64 f 71, 113,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedanta Cástra</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedántaka</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedánta Philosophy 115, 124</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vedas 10, 12, 18, 33, 57, 59ff,</td>
<td>89 f, 132, 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89 f, 132, 170</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vičvámitra</td>
<td>18f, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vičvapání</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidhukuça</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viharas</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Víja Mantra</td>
<td>33, 36, 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Víjaya Ketu</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Víjapurusas</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Víjayasáravá</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramaçátilá</td>
<td>4, 9, 10, 6, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vírasimha</td>
<td>115, 122, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vírata</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virátagíta</td>
<td>40f, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visayi</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visnu 16, 2, 19, 21f, 33, 42,</td>
<td>52f, 82ff, 97ff, 101ff,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111, 155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visnugarbha 57, 82, 91, 95</td>
<td>97, 99, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visnupriyá</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visnu-Purána</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viśhobá</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viśhala</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Void 40, 44, 59, 111, 127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vrajá</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vrajasuta for Vajrasuta 53, 57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vratamálávadána</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vrndávana</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vyása</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waddel, Dr.</td>
<td>3, 7, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Bengal</td>
<td>3, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Váčomatímaliká</td>
<td>155, 160,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165f, 170, 174, 181</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Váčovanta Dás</td>
<td>38, 77, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129, 148, 151, 161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vádu Dynasty</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vájanagara</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vájus</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yantra</td>
<td>7 5f, 127f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yátnikas</td>
<td>119f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoga 8, 86, 93, 114, 122, 133</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yogántaka</td>
<td>122f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yogarája</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yogis 8, 13, 16, 115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuan Chuang 3, 6, 118;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuga</td>
<td>102f</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
NOTICE.

Vievakosā (in Bengali)

(THE ENCYCLOPÆDICA INDICA)

BY

NAGENDRA NATH VASU PRÂCHYAVIHYAMAHÂRNAVA, M.R.A.S.

This Encyclopædic lexicon contains the results of up to date European and first hand Oriental researches. It is the most comprehensive work on all matters touching Oriental history and other departments of knowledge.

The Statesman says.—"It is an undertaking of which an advanced nation might be proud, and the ability shown in its execution would do honour to the literatures of any country. The Vievakosā fully deserves the high encomiums it has earned from English and vernacular newspapers all over the country. We hope that its success will be such as to reward the scholarship and the enterprise of its author."

Complete in 22 volumes. Price Rs. 280/- including costs of binding, postal and other charges. Outside India £20.

BANGER JATIYA ITIHASA

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

(Social history of the different castes and sub-castes of Bengal—based on copper-plate grants, inscriptions, old genealogical records, rare and authentic MSS. and first-hand researches in various other fields,—these results published for the first time.) Each Part Rs. 2-8.
PART I. Royal 8vo. about 400 pages.

(Contains a social and historical account of the Rághiya Bráhmin family with special reference to the early history of Bengal.)

PART II. Contains an account of the Várendra Bráhmins (in the Press.)

PARTS III—V. (Bound in one volume) Royal 8vo. about 500 pages.

Contains the social history of the Páschátya, Dáksinátya and Srijhatta Vaidikas, Sákadvipins or Scythian Bráhmins and of the Jíhotiyá Bráhmins of Bengal.

PART VI. (Royal 8vo. about 500 pages.)

Contains an historical account of the earliest Bráhmin settlement in Bengal, with descriptive account of Pirali Bráhmins in Bengal.

PART VII. (Kayastha ethnology) (Royal 8vo. about 200 pages.)—an introduction on the History of the Bengal Káyasthas—contains the origin, and social status of Káyasthas of India, from Smritis, Puránas, Tantras, early grants, royal charts, inscriptions, genealogical records and from other ancient sources.

PART VIII. (Vaicya-kánda) (Royal 8vo. about 400 pages.)

Contains an account of the maritime and commercial history of ancient India, from B.C. 2000 to the first century B.C. with special reference to the Vaicya or mercantile community, their origin, social status and early history.

To be had at the Vicvakosa Office,
20 Kántopukur Lane, Bagbazar, Calcutta.
The Modern Buddhism and its followers in Orissa.